

INFERNO'S HELL OF DANTE - HERE AND NOW- Vol I CANTOS I-IX

by "The Author" as Transmutator & Conveyer of OPINIONS on the
Kansas Territory, State of America: December AD 2023

Original work Authored by Dante Alighieri (1265-1321)
REPRESENTATIVE AGENT: OUR UNITED REPUBLIC

REQUEST TO READERS AND SUPPORTERS of Devine Law to be bestowed reward for good works, and REASON in and for refusal to CONSENT to publication by CIVIL LAW jurisdiction.

“The Author” as per the following disclaimer cannot exist in the World due to the current lack of jurisdictions and courts at the Law of Commons, therefore The Author, chose to pass their works and opinions by a means that does not consent to any demonic jurisdictions of the dead or alive and dead legal entities facilitating entry into the Sanctuary as maintaining a firm reliance against access to the money changers into GOD’s Holy Temples for Knowledge and Wisdom and in defiance of Jesus the Christ’s teachings.

The Author prays the Reader upon receiving a copy of this document by whatever means it has been conveyed please maintain a firm reliance on reason as each Person examines, deliberates, debates, weighs, and measures its content and value to them as a Person or their Individual Community, then make donation or gift according to what they can spare and believe the value of the information contained.

The donations and gifts will be used to sustain further works and at some point in the future, the hope to facilitate a community that has established its rightful station with one foot upon the land and one foot upon the water finally being salvaged out of the ocean on and in but NEVER of the World to fulfill the prophetic revelation of GOD’s Kingdom established in LAW over the Earth.

The Author maintains no currently applied rights of the World; but does maintain the rights of Law and Equity established through the July 4, 1776, Declaration of Independence in and for a new Public Law over the Land; Constitution for the United States of America, the Bill of Rights (Amendments I-X.) as the Law of Commons in and for Law and Equity at the Rules of the Common Law, and such inferior subsidiaries in and for their Limited Commercial Civil Commerce Law at the Rules of Civil and Criminal Procedure Jurisdiction.

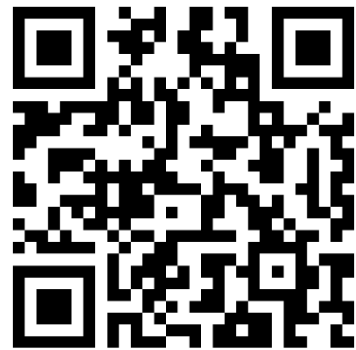
NOTICE: In all matters of Law and Equity, no statute of limitation exists for matters subject to prosecution on principle and righteousness for Justice and Reparation.

All donations can be submitted by the following mechanisms for which Our United Republic is the sole commissioned Ambassador and Limited Legal Representative Agent.

Mail to

Our United Republic
Attn: Inferno
950 S River Rd Unit 1395
Englewood, FL 34295

PUSH to Send by ZELLE App to
OurUnitedRepublic@gmail.com



Scan to donate

Credit Card



venmo

PUSH TO
SUPPORT BY
CREDIT CARD

Disclaimer to the dead and not dead, but alive that do not reside on the Land.

This Book was created by “The Author” of a Nation and delivered by a commissioned representative agent.

The Nation is Declared and Constituted under the Constitution for the United States of America. The United States of America as International Representative for the State of America and The American States and the People under the Law of Nations, the State of Kansas, and Rooks County Kansas have all been served treaty of original Declaration and Constitution to bring this Entity into an abstract existence.

It shall be known a Public Legal Notice was Published and no objection has been made to the establishment of this new Nation at Law and Equity.

It is Unfortunately unknown if the State of America or the American State has been advised of this new entity's existence, nor is The Author aware and must assume America as it pertains to the Declaration of Independence, Constitution for the United States of America, and Bill of Rights (Amendments I-X) remains deceased due to the inhabitation of America not resurrecting that Republic.

As the current status of the People in and for America, and the fact they have NO Courts at Law or Equity and no inhabitation under the Rules of the Common Law to determine Fact at Law or Render Verdicts at Law the ability of the Author to make Notice of Appearance is not possible. Therefore, until the People decide for themselves, they want to live between Commercial Civil Law and Organized Religious Authority or Ecclesiastical or Religious Canon the status quo must be maintained.

This is a choice and can only be accomplished by the Inhabitation in Territories communing together to draft and ratify their own community Declarations and Constitutions establishing their own Public Laws and Courts of Law and Equity.

Flesh Vessel and Legal Vessel Representation.

Since the Author cannot actually exist nor can this Nation exist for there is no place to officially make an appearance on the Land at Law and Equity to acknowledge its existence which is a requirement under the Law of Nations. The Author has commissioned two representative agents on Earth to facilitate the delivery and distribution of conceptualized manifestations and handle any conveyances that are

necessary. These two entities operate in two jurisdictions, One is Robert Craft in the capacity of owner of Our United Republic as the commercial agent and representative to deal with all international currency and accounts and matters.

The second is Robert Craft of the Assembly of Robert Louis Craft in the capacity of Administrator and International Minister Plenipotentiary as consular regarding assistance for treaties of Friendship and Friendship & Equitable Commerce ONLY. Please understand treaties as they pertain to the aforementioned Nation are only available to the living and not the dead. For Non-Living Legal Treaties Please consult Robert Craft of Our United Republic.

As it pertains to contact and communications, Robert Craft of Our United Republic is the coordinating agent and the only representative ambassador authorized to communicate and interact with the Alive but Dead or regarding all Commercial Legal Entities or Representatives of the World. It will be assumed that when speaking to Robert, he is acting ONLY as a representative agent. Robert in capacity has been extended limited authorization without authority of deliberation and written consent from The Author or The Nation shall not be consented and any agreement or covenant. Robert is also a liaison and a postman to convey correspondence across the veil to and from the living to the dead and vice versa.

It is requested all correspondence be handled in writing so the spirits of thought can maintain a firm reliance as observers, recorders, and witnesses.

Thank you for your time and patience as well as support.

May each One and All's actions of performance seeking truth and justice always be with good intent to render service to each their just due in fulfillment of the Law, as an obedient servant to the One Creator of the Universe and Creator of Nature's Laws both in Heaven and on Earth.

Notice to Reader and User

The Author requests the Reader or User to honor this Covenant, Render Tribute, and consent to submit to the LORDS RELEASE

THE AUTHOR CLAIMS THIS LITERATURE WORK AS HIS PROPERTY. HE GIVES IT AWAY FREELY OF HIS OWN WILL. THE AUTHOR REQUESTS THIS PROPERTY, SHOULD IT EVER BE PUBLISHED OR USED IN OTHER REALMS OR JURISDICTIONS BY WHATEVER MEANS THE USER DESIRES, THE AUTHOR IS GIVEN ACKNOWLEDGMENT AND REWARDED PER WHAT THE USER DEEMS REASONABLE.

THE AUTHOR DECLARES THE GOVERNMENTS AND COMMERCE MECHANISMS OF THE WORLD ARE HARBORS FOR FRAUDS AND LIARS AND ABOMINATIONS, THEREFORE, THE AUTHOR SHALL NEVER DELIVER TO HARLOTS AND HEATHENS ANYTHING OF DEVINE SPIRIT FOR DESTRUCTION, SUPPRESSION, OR EXPLOITATION. NOR SHALL THE AUTHOR SUBMIT, KNEEL, OR BEND BEFORE THE WEAK AND COWARDLY NO MATTER HOW MANY OF THE DEAF, DUMB, DEAD, AND BLIND PIGS AND DOGS ARE JOINED TOGETHER.

THE AUTHOR MAKES A COVENANT WITH THE READER AND USER BASED ON HONOR, REQUESTING TO RENDER THE AUTHOR JUST DUE AS IT IS WRITTEN SO SHALL THIS COVENANT BE FOR NO MORE THAN SEVEN YEARS TILL JANUARY 2030AD TO HONOR THE COMMAND OF THE LORDS RELEASE.

THIS REQUEST FOR TRIBUTE BE RENDERED ONLY FOR THOSE WHO CAN. TO THE POOR AND DESTITUTE, THE AUTHOR ACKNOWLEDGES TRIBUTE PREPAID BY HONORABLE AND NOBLE PAIN AND SUFFERING ENDURED, AND AFTER SEVEN YEARS THIS WORK SHALL BE THE PROPERTY OF THE INHABITANCE AND THE PEOPLE OF EARTH THE AS CHILDREN OF GOD

- *These works are an exercise of the Inhabittance and People in the World's Personal Bill of Rights.*
- **CITATION Constitution for the United States of America, Article 1, Sec 8:** *To promote the Progress of Science and useful Arts, by securing for limited Times to Authors and Inventors the exclusive Right to their respective Writings and Discoveries;*
- **CITATION Holy Bible Deuteronomy 15:1-15:6:** *"At the end of [every] seven years thou shalt make a release. And this [is] the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth [ought] unto his neighbour shall release [it;] he shall not exact [it] of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact [it again:] but [that] which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee [for] an inheritance to possess it: Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day. For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee."*

THE AUTHOR DECLARES IN SIMPLE TERMS

THIS DOCUMENT IS NOT REGISTERED NOR SHALL A CONSENT TO ANY JURISDICTION BY A CIVIL COMMERCE COURT OF THE UNITED STATES OR ANY BAR ATTORNEYS, BAR JUDGES, BAR MEMBERS, OR ANY OFFICER OR AGENTS OF THE ABOMINABLE HARLET WILL BE RECOGNIZED AS HAVING AUTHORITY OVER THESE FREE AND INDEPENDENT DEVINE INSPIRED EXPRESSIONS.

I WILL NOT AND CANNOT DIRECTLY ACCEPT ANY BANK NOTES FOR ITS PURCHASE. I WILL NOT SEEK TO ADVERTISE NOR WILL THE AUTHOR ENTER ANY LEGAL JURISDICTIONS TO BE DEFAMED, SLANDERED, OR PUBLICALLY DEGRADED SINCE THESE ARE THE ONLY TACTICS OF THE LOSER COWARDS AND FRAUDS

ANY FORM OF SUPPORT MUST BE BY DONATION OR GIFT IN TRIBUTE ONLY THEREBY KEEPING THE DEAF, DUMB, DEAD, AND BLIND COWARDOUS TRAINWRECK PUPPY DOGS FROM UNLEASHING THEIR TYRANNICAL INSANITY ON THE AUTHOR OR DESIGNATED REPRESENTATIVES.

THIS INHIBITS THEIR ABILITY TO SILENCE THE FREEDOM OF SPEECH AND RELIGION AND EXERCISE WHICH WAS REVERBERANTLY PROCLAIMED IN IRON BY THE PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY IN 1753 "Proclaim Liberty Throughout All the Land Unto All the Inhabitants thereof." Holy Bible KJV 1611 Leviticus 25:10 WHICH IS ACKNOWLEDGE AND ACCEPTED BY THE INHABITANCE THEREOF, THE AMERICAN DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE OF JULY 4, 1776; CONSTITUTION FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; AND THE BILL OF RIGHTS ALL AT LAW AND EQUITY FOR WHICH THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, NOR ANY OF IT ASSOCIATED LEGAL ENTITIES HAVE ANY JURISDICTION OR AUTHORITY OVER BUT HAVE BEEN, WILL BE, AND ARE ALWAYS GOING TO BE SUBJECTS, NO MATTER HOW FAR BACK THEY ATTEMPT THE TRAVEL IN TIME AND NULLIFY HISTORY.

SCIENCE HAS PROVEN TIME TRAVEL TO THE FUTURE IS POSSIBLE, BUT THE PAST IS NOT, IN TRUSTING THE "SCIENCE" THE LEGAL NULLIFICATION OF THE AFOREMENTIONED DOCUMENTS AS WELL AS WILLIAM PENN'S JUST DUE OF PENNSYLVANIA IN 1682 BY GEORGE II FOR THE DEBTS OWED TO THE PENN FAMILY, THE MAYFLOWER COMPACT, AND HIDING AND MAINTAINING A DILUTION THAT UNDER LEGAL PREMISE OF THE UNITED STATES EXCEPT ALL LEGAL PRESIDENCE ARE ONLY A RESULT OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS'S FOUNDING OF THE AMERICA, YOU HAVE NULLIFIED YOUR EXISTENCE AND DECLARED ALL INHABITANCE OF THE WESTERN HEMISPHERE AS INDEPENDENT SOVERGNS NATIVE PEOPLE WHO CAN ESTABLISH AT ANY TIME SELF-ORGANIZED GOVERNANCE OUTSIDE OF ANY KINGS OR MONARCHIES OR OTHER DUMB ASSES.

THANK YOU FOR COMPLETELY LIBERATING THE ENTIRE WESTERN HEMISPHERE AND ALL THE UNBORN INHABITANCE THEREOF THAT HAVE NEVER CONSENTED OR HAVE BEEN RECORDED AS PEOPLE.

AT LEAST NOW IT EXPLAINS THE "World's Columbian Exposition, fair held in 1893 in Chicago, Illinois, to celebrate the 400th anniversary of Christopher Columbus's voyage to America" AND WHY COLUMBUS DAY IS CELEBRATED AS A UNITED STATES HOLIDAY, BECAUSE THE CORPORATE HOSTILE CLANDESTINE TAKEOVER AND ESTABLISHMENT OF THE "DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA", FROM THE FEDERAL CITY, FROM THE CAPITAL CITY OF THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC WAS THE CHICAGO WORLDS FAIR.

WHILE THE DUMB DUMBS INTENT WAS THE FINAL NAIL IN THE COFFIN TO ENSLAVE ALL THE INHABITANCE OF AMERICA, BUT INSTEAD CAUSED THE COMPLETE AND TOTAL LIBERATION AS ALL GENEALOGICAL HERITAGE HAS BEEN SEVERED AS NO PEOPLE BY THE LAW OF COMMONS EXIST ANY LONGER IN AMERICA, BUT THE NATIVE INHABITANCE ARE READY TO BE REBORN, MAKE CLAIM TO THE TRUST AND WEALTH ASSETS, AND PROCEED ANEW ASSUMING THERE TRUE AND RIGHTFUL STATION ON THE LAND, WITH THE HEEL OF THEIR FOOT ON THE THROAT OF THE EVIL COMMERCE DEMON AND DEVIL FRAUDS. THE ONLY THING THAT WAS NEEDED TO BREAK THE BONDAGE OF FLESH KINGS WAS TO NEVER EXIST UNTIL IT WAS DECIDED BY THE NON-LOYAL POSTERITY OF THE AMERICAN FOUNDERS THE TIME HAD FINALLY COME.

ONLY THE TRUTH CAN SET THE CREATORS CHILDREN FREE.

Book Format Guidance for Reader

Main Body (TOP) – Black:

Anything in the main body at the top of the page is the new translation of Dante's Inferno. If a Reader wants to just read the new translation as a story, they can disregard the footnotes and expanded opinions. THE AUTHOR's translation attempted to bring Inferno into the modern world to be assimilated into the current events.

Footnotes - Green Opinions

Footnotes and comments from other previous translators of Dante's Inferno.

Footnotes - Black Citations

These are Citation **THE AUTHOR felt** assisted in making a point or better understanding for the Reader.

Footnote - Blue:

THE AUTHORS Opinion or Position to a Previous Translator(s) **OPINION**.

Index of Contents

Based on the Total Document Pages Not Individual Canto Numbering Ranges

Page 1: Cover

Pages 2-3: REQUEST TO READERS AND SUPPORTERS

**Pages 4-5: Disclaimer to the dead and not dead, but alive that do not
reside on the Land.**

Page 6: Notice to Reader and User

Page 7: THE AUTHOR'S DECLARATION

Page 8: Book Format Guidance for Reader

Pages 9-10 Index of Contents

Pages 11-50: CANTO I

Pages 52-72 CANTO II

Pages 74-92 CANTO III

Pages 94-129 CANTO IV

Pages 131-159 CANTO V

Pages 161-186 CANTO VI

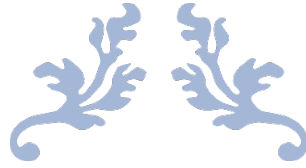
Pages 188-204 CANTO VII

Pages 206-232 CANTO VIII

Pages 234-273 CANTO IX

**Pages 275-293 APPENDIX A: The Sevenfold Walls around the
Castle of Philosophers and Divine Sages**

- **Pages 276-278 THE CREATOR Conveyed**
- **Pages 278-281 The Creation of the Laws of Nature or the Foundation
for the Sevenfold Walls**
- **Pages 281-287 The Sinister Hand or Left Hand - Walls Four Thru One
and the Omega Sphere of the Remanent of nothing that Became Void**
- **Pages 287-289 The Process for Good and Bad Laws**
- **Pages 289-293 The Dexter Hand or Right Hand - Walls Five through
Seven and the Castle of the Ascended**



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO I

The Dark Forest of a Broken Mind and Lost Soul.

The Hill of One's Life Difficulties.

The She-Leopard, the He-Lion, and the She-Wolf:

The Enemies of the World for Each Person in the World, and

Virgil: The Shephard for the Lamb of the People.



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO I

In the middle¹ of the journey through each Person's life, at some point, the hidden truths shall be revealed.² I found myself in my own dark forest.³

¹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Middle: In his Convito (iv. 23), comparing human life to an arch, Dante says that at the age of thirty-five a man has reached the top and begins to go down. As he was born in 1265 that was his own age in 1300, the year in which the action of the poem is laid. & THE AUTHOR: In the Middle of Life around the age of 40, a person should reflect on their life. Where they are, where they came from, and where they are headed. Some will determine they have been good to their soul; some will determine they have worshiped the things of the world, and some will have sold their soul to evil for rewards by the world.*

² **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611: Psalms 90:10:** *Forty years long was I grieved with (this) generation, and said. It (is) a people that do err in their hearts, and they have known my ways.*

³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Darksome wood: A state of spiritual darkness or despair into which he has gradually drifted, not without fault of his own. & THE AUTHOR: both opinions concur, Dante has reflected, which is interesting because he has not become a beast of burden like Dracula who can never reflect or quench his thirst for worldly rewards. Dante sees the divergent crossroad, because his past is the burden in his mind, and his cross weighs heavy on his soul.*

The decisions and actions throughout my life have caused the straightforward path to be lost⁴ in this maze of the Earth.⁵

I was reduced to silence while continuing these thoughts until a pyroclastic burst of musical ejection of my mouth in anguish, Oh NO! As my contemplation continued descending shadows took inhabitation in the dark places everywhere I looked. How difficult it is to look at oneself in truth and by reflection finally see what has been there the whole time. To come to know One's own personal dark forest of the mind. The wild and terrible consequences of my actions now display the weight that always was. For the first time, I give consideration to all the destruction and pain I have caused on Earth.

⁴ **OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The action of the poem begins on the night before Good Friday of the year 1300, as we learn from Canto xxi. 112-114. Dante was thirty-five years old, midway on the road of life, or, as he says in the Convito, iv. 24, 30, at "the summit of the arch of life." The dark wood is the forest of the world of sense, "the erroneous wood of this life"* (Id. L i 24), that is, the wood in which man loses his way. & THE AUTHOR:* *In the concept of the "world of sense" from a philosophical perspective. Sense is the five senses in which a person is born. The Bible says children are born into Sin, but knowledge, intelligence, reason, and wisdom are higher thresholds of intellectual development to be achieved by human beings during the journey of life if they are to separate their flesh and worldly desires and cling to the washing, protecting, and responsibility of their One's Personal Soul.*

⁵ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *The description of the "right road" is based on the knowledge of good and evil. The soul records the deeds of the host like an accountant totaling the debt. The more debt on the soul, the heavier the burden of life. Eventually, the soul stops talking, and as each goes through their journey of life, as a maze of events and decisions, actions, with an anchor to the protection of One's soul. They are found lost in the wilderness and darkness alone in their own personal HELL.*

The tearing at my diseased soul's infectious shackles of entombment is overwhelming.⁶ I am avariciously bitter as this reflection promulgates a conception that death may be just a little further than my current station.

Here and now I will tell the story of the other things I saw both evil and of great good were found. For your beneficence, I will try to explain the events in my life that caused this pain in my soul. I can hardly remember the facts as passions and time obscure their truth, So deeply, have my actions drove the eruption of these regrets, yet I cannot remember becoming the evil upon Earth, I am so upset and depressed at this darkness upon my soul and anxiety in my mind. But now I gained perspective finally out from under the hill I must climb.⁷

⁶ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *Those who are clean in soul are free and have no fear or very little, but have come to know good and evil. Those who have a moderate amount of fear still have work to do, but have a chance, and those who are full of pride, arrogance, lust, indecisiveness, coveting things made by man or technology, titles, education, bank accounts, social popularity, religions, etc. They are the Deaf, Dumb, Dead, and Blind. They have their rewards and shall be judged harshly.*

⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *A hill: Lower down this hill is termed 'the origin and cause of all joy.' It is symbolical of spiritual freedom--of the peace and security that spring from the practice of virtue. Only, as it seems, by gaining such a vantage-ground can he escape from the wilderness of doubt--the valley of the shadow of death--in which he is lost. & THE AUTHOR: Dante is gaining a rational perspective on his situation and admitting he does not know how he ended up in this place so far away from true right and wrong, he has forsaken the Divine duties with the LORD to walk through the valley of the shadow of death for the righteous sake, but his soul is not being crushed by the weight of debt on it, and the hill is the pain and suffering of worshiping the false idols of societies traps.*

I have arrived at a crossroad of life, for which the walls of society have been built and the currents of life resist a changing of the tide like a boundary in front of the divine valley they stood, my soul is filled with terror that maintains the continuous torture of my heart, I upwards looked and saw its shoulders glowed, Radiant already with planets'⁸ light which guides others upon every road.

⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *That planet: On the Ptolemaic system, which, as perfected by the Arabian astronomers, and with some Christian additions, was that followed by Dante, the sun is reckoned as one of the seven planets; all the others as well as the earth and the fixed stars deriving their light from it. Here the sunlight may signify the Divine help granted to all men in their efforts after virtue. & THE AUTHOR: It is agreed the former observation is correct, but the allegory is describing a return for Dante to the Place where he realizes his poor decisions. He then sees he is required to descend from the Earth back to the Valley of the Shadow of Death, to finally learn and grow in knowledge to find understanding, reason, and if One can go far enough Wisdom. The shoulders of the edge of the valley. Descent requires the inversion of perspective, beliefs, and opinions from the rewards of the world. Dante is beyond Hades in the Greek language among the fixed constellations of the Angels cast out of Heaven by the Creator. Hades is Pluto. The Constellations are the Physical World for which Satan Reigns. The Sun is the light of Creation and the living God in the Universe.*

Then the overwhelming emotions were a little quiet. The fear which deep within my heart had lain through all the suffering experiences of that night.⁹ And as the man, who, breathing short in pain, I have escaped the sea and struggled to the shore at the foot of what appeared to be a mountain,¹⁰ I turn back to gaze upon the perilous fathoms I am now removed.¹¹ I find even after my extrication of former perceptions, my soul radiant with fear I still gave consideration to review the past of where this misery came.

⁹ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *Dante has great fear in his soul because in one night his spiritual reflection revealed in his mind ALL the bad decisions came at a cost to his soul and weight in his mind.*

¹⁰ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *the reference to breathing short in pain, refers to his further analysis of his bad behavior. The transition from sea to shore references the Society of International Trade in Commercial Civil Law by Politicians and Countries who are at the will of Non-Governmental Organizations both Religious and Non-Religious through the United Nations like Federations, Associations, Unions, Chambers of Commerce, Leagues of Cities, anything that trades in Bank Notes or recognized foreign currency. The Sea is Commerce Law. Dante has reached the Shore and is now in the land which in Law is Equity or Jesus's Law or Common Law of Personal Rights and Ownership of Physical Property, but now he must shed all the evil traps he knowingly and unknowingly consented to if he wants to be free.*

¹¹ **OPINION of NORTON & CITATION:** *The pass is the dangerous road through the dark wood, "the end whereof is the ways of death," for he who walks therein is "dead in trespasses and sins."* **& CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611 Psalms 23:** The LORD [is] my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou [art] with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

I know of no one living who has ever left to travel this road before. My wearied mind struggles to refresh with scanty rest,¹² I begin my attempt to ascend on that lonely territory¹³ that now appears to be just a hill; The lower feet seem unstable as I have never climbed the mountains of mind before.¹⁴ Determined or delusioned, I press on for there is something good here I can feel.

¹² **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *He is finding it hard to sleep or relax because his mind has opened and there are many new understandings and revelations taking place.*

¹³ **OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Desert, because "narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matthew vii. 14. & THE AUTHOR:* *To elaborate on narrow versus wide as the concept of life. Sacred texts are specifically written in parable, due to the suppression, destruction, and manipulation of them by the powers and rulers on Earth. They await to be translated and revealed when the time is right in society. The concept of narrow is to be able to measure a person's soul against something. Therefore, straight is not perfect as each person cannot be perfect just like they cannot create a law of nature, therefore so the challenge is while participating in a world of imperfection with pressures and challenges from family, friends, communities, society, and local, national, and international politics can a person put their responsibility to their Individual Personal Soul before whatever want, desire, challenge, punishment, and fear that is brought before them?*

¹⁴ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The lower foot, etc.: This describes a cautious, slow ascent. & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:* *Dante has come out from under the debt and realizes he is alone because everybody else carries their own burden on the soul. There is no one to join his journey of redemption. He goes alone to be tested **AS EVERY PERSON SHALL DO FOR THEMSELVES!***

THE SPOTTED FEMALE LEOPARD

Suddenly! I had just stepped forward on the hill when I saw a nimble leopard,¹⁵ light upon her feet, and in a skin all spotted to conceal her subversions: Never would she tell the truth or reveal her clandestine agenda, for honesty has no place for this beast to meet.

¹⁵ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *A nimble leopard: The leopard and the lion and wolf that come with it are suggested by Jeremiah v. 6: "A lion out of the forest shall slay them," etc. We have Dante's own authority for it, in his letter to Can Grande, that several meanings are often hidden under the incidents of the "Comedy". But whatever else the beasts may signify, their chief meaning is that of moral hindrances. It is plain that the lion and wolf are the sins of others - pride and avarice. If the leopard agrees with them in this, it most probably stands for the envy of those among whom Dante lived: at (Inf.) vi. 74 we find envy, pride, and avarice classed together as the sins that have corrupted Florence. But from Inf. xvi. 106 it appears that Dante hoped to get the better of the leopard by means of a cord which he wore girt about his loins. The cord is emblematical of self-control; and hence the leopard seems best to answer the idea of sensual pleasure in the sense of a temptation that makes difficult the pursuit of virtue. But it will be observed that this hindrance Dante trusts to overcome. & THE AUTHOR: Some of the translations for Leopard refer to the Creature as Panther. Whether it be Leopard or Panther it is dark outside. It is a she, and she represents the Adam in Only in Flesh or the Emotions of the fear and desire before Eve and her curiosity and logic that led to both their eyes being opened was created by GOD as the Helpmate to be **ONE FLESH**. Want, Desire, Persuasion, and Manipulation are those who seek to achieve at all costs, they live by the sword in the back, lust after others' things, and work in shadows to dominate over others. They stir the masses against all that is good and true. They are the benefactors of Greed and the betrayers of even their own friends and family. They attack from the trees or from behind veils of secrecy. They are cowards.*

Behind my back against me, she orchestrates her gatherings of adversaries to hinder my path. Repeatedly, I am punished, retaliated, mocked, and humiliated causing me to withdraw, which emboldened her thirst to feed that lust for power, and upon the mantles sit trophies rewarded for feasting upon my flesh.

It was the hour of dawn as the darkness sent the beast into withdraw; with a retinue of stars¹⁶ that were with him when Love Divine in the beginning into motion drew those beauteous things, the sun began to shine as the obfuscation has been revealed; And I took heart to be of better cheer touching the creature with the gaudy skin, seeing as I could see in the light,¹⁷ as spring-tide of the year bring life from death;

¹⁶ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Stars, etc.: The sun being then in Aries, as it was believed to have been at the creation. & THE AUTHOR: Aries in the Greek or Mars Roman pantheon are the deities or traits given to describe mankind. While humanity has been bamboozled to belief the Greeks and Romans worshiped numerous Gods. The fact is they worship One Creator and the deities were codified into representations. Aries represented by the Red Planet were emotional conflict and blind passions of desire. His opposite Athena was the representation of conflict through logic and reason. Women develop the skill of intellectual war faster than men. Women are better at words of war, men bound things and smash things because they have never gotten past their lust for physical violence vs war of thought.*

¹⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION in PART of THE AUTHOR:** *Morn, etc.: It is the morning of Friday the 25th of March in the year 1300, and by the use of Florence, which began the year on the anniversary of the incarnation, it is the first day of the New Year. The Good Friday of 1300 fell a fortnight later; but the 25th of March was held to be the true anniversary of the crucifixion as well as of the incarnation and of the creation of the world. The date of the action is fixed by _Inf._ xxi. 112. The day was of good omen for success in the struggle with his lower self. & THE AUTHOR: The 25 of March is the first day of the year. The 22 of March is the vernal equinox which is why the Washington Monument is set to the Constellation Pleiades.*

It is also written in “The Count of Monte Christo” or The Climber of Christ that in those days the week was eight days not seven, and the years changed came with spring as new beginning or resurrection from the dead of winter. The 25th of March is the 3rd day after winter has died and the resurrection of life in Nature. He is the creature with gaudy skin because he is pale and was dead, but is now alive and ready to redeem himself for GOD. The New Beginning.

THE MALE LION

Yet not so much has gone but what comes to sight, a lion¹⁸ in self-proclaimed authority and power, I was disturbed with fear for these are the powers and principalities of the Earth. Towards me he appeared to advance in all his might, rabid with hunger and with head high thrown: The very air was tremulous with fright for he is the governor over his pride and all within his gaze bend their knee to his will.

¹⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A lion: Pride or arrogance; to be taken in its widest sense of violent opposition to all that is good. & THE AUTHOR:* The Lion does represent Pride and Arrogance, but there is more. Dante specifies this lion is male. Therefore, the Lion is the Protector of his kingdom, not the hunter. Hunting and rearing cubs are for the females of the pride. The Males reap the rewards of others' labor. The females do all the work. The Male King has many wives and when a new King takes over, he kills the young of the previous Leader to spread only his laws and customs. He is those who have attained great power over others and are the self-righteous Kinds in their constructed illusion for the pleasures of delusion.

THE SHE-WOLF

A she-wolf,¹⁹ comes forth also, beheld I further on; All kinds of lust seemed in her physical beauty, leanness of her shape, and the seduction of her songs: Through her, here now, many People has she urinated and defecated her misery upon. By her eloquence and evasion many are oppressed, and altogether spent by the terror breathing her words from her opinions have they fell.

¹⁹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A she-wolf: Used elsewhere in the "Comedy" to represent avarice. Dante may have had specially in his mind the greed and worldly ambition of the Pope and the Court of Rome, but it is plain from line 110 that the wolf stands primarily for a sin, and not for a person or corporate body. & OPINION of NORTON: The wolf is the type of avarice, that covetous ness of earthly goods which turns the heart from seeking the goods of heaven, and is the main source of sins of fraud. The imagery of these three beasts seems to have been suggested by Jeremiah v. 6. "A lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities." These three beasts, which hinder the progress of him who would ascend the hill of virtue, correspond with the triple division of sins into those of incontinence, of violence, and of fraud which Virgil makes in the eleventh. Canto, according to which the sinners in Hell are divided into three main classes. & THE AUTHOR: The she-wolf is a representation of the third beast. These are the direct beautiful seducers, persuaders, and manipulators. They come to be looked at and they want all the attention. These are mankind's sparkling idols. They are unregulated passions of desire and lust. Pleasures of physical flesh. Oppressors of the weak in mind and soul, seducers of the rich and powerful, who speak songs to create perceptions of reality for their own pleasure and self-aggrandizement. The pretty, the rich, the sculptures of flesh, gym rats, attorneys, and judges. Even the lover and spouse who exploit subversive warfare tactics of sexual and emotional control wielding forces for compliance and obedience to make them the master over their slaves. Beware your chosen false idols they are traps into HELL. Additionally. It is interesting that SIBBALD is dividing a person from a corporate entity.*

These beasts have exhausted my will and hope for ascent has fled from my grasp. And as the man who joys while thriving well, when comes the time to lose what he has won in all his thoughts weeps inconsolable,²⁰ So mourned I through the brute which rest knows none: The beast held their bond and burden and barred my way again and yet again, continued to thrust me back where silent is the sun alone.²¹

²⁰ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *This is the reference of the Book of Job in the Bible. The man who did nothing to offend the LORD, but Satan convinced the LORD Job needed to be tested. In this aspect, it congeals the recipe that man is on earth to be tested and grow his soul. Dante's description relays that he was trying to change his behavior; but the three beasts were interfering, and he realized even the pleasures of his worldly works were idolized in his mind because he was tortured as they were taken away.*

²¹ **OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The imagery of these three beasts seems to have been suggested by Jeremiah v. 6. "A lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities."*

These three beasts, which hinder the progress of him who would ascend the hill of virtue, correspond with the triple division of sins into those of incontinence, of violence, and of fraud which Virgil makes in the eleventh. Canto, according to which the sinners in Hell are divided into three main classes. & THE AUTHOR: Every Person and Individual has all three of these beasts in their life or interacts with them and those beasts are allegorical representations of those powers and forces that work in the dark, those you refuse to see or make excuses for deviations in words and actions, outside evils you have consented to come into your mind, and forces that you are completely unaware of operating for their want and desire at the cost of anybody.

They come in the shapes and titles of, but not limited to so-called friends, work colleagues, teachers, parents, relatives, brothers, sisters, neighbors, employers, social acquaintances, preachers, priests, law enforcement representatives, spouses, children, doctors, nurses, psychologists, psychiatrists, counselors, judges, experts, politicians, leaders, and pretty much any other flesh vessel that crosses your path.

The system or game is specifically designed to twist you, turn you, push you, pull you, lift you, drop you, beat you, reward you, give to you, take from you, wage war with you, seek peace with you, love you, and leave you to see if you are willing to chase false idols, worship false gods, and consent to evil, reject good, and replace anything of the World interfering in your journey to understand building a foundation of friendship and support based on Knowledge, Intelligence, Reason, and Wisdom for the atonement, protection, and assertion of your own personal soul to be washed, preserved, and prepared for its presentation to the Creator of the Universe upon summons to have judgment rendered. The whole experience is one big examination and test. You are a player or you are getting played either way the game plays.

The Spirit of Virgil

And finally giving up I headed back down to reach the plain, before my mind's eye appeared there one amazed I was, and my bewilderment was dumb like those that silence long maintain staring at each other.

When I beheld him in the dark desert vast, what are you, a spirit or man? I cried, I pray thee show such pity for know what I have done. The Spirit replied, No man am I,²² though I once was; both my parents are from Lombardy, and both of them of the native place were Mantuan, he replied.

²² **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *No man: Brunetto Latini, the friend and master of Dante, says the soul is the life of man, but without the body is not man. & THE AUTHOR: Throughout time and in much Philosophical and Biblical history spirits have played a part. Moses, Jesus, Muhammed, Socrates, and even references by George Washington and the Continental Congress refer to strange events. The ancients believed the man was of 3 Parts. Two of and in the world and 1 of a unified singular Creator. With this reference, there were Archangels like Michael, Raphael, and Uriel. So Dante refers to a spirit before him. One whom he may listen to.*

Though before Jesus Christ²³ to the world, I came, and lived in Rome in the time of Caesar Augustus's day, when false idols and lying were supreme.²⁴

²³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION RELATIVE of THE AUTHOR:** *Sub Julio: Julius was not even consul when Virgil was born. But Dante reckoned Julius as the founder of the Empire, and therefore makes the time in which he flourished his. Virgil was only twenty-five years of age when Cæsar was slain, and thus it was under Augustus that his maturer life was spent. & THE AUTHOR: Dante is a poet bringing forth a Philosophical and Prophetic Allegory for those who choose to seek knowledge and wisdom to hear the words of the prophets. Dante would have read Virgil's works, and most likely had a philosophical education or what is called today a classical education. Dante was trained to think and reason about society encompassing GOD, Good, and Bad. Both SIBBALD and LONGFELLOW use the word Sub-Julio, but I think this means before Jesus Christ so it is replaced. On another point, it is possible the word Sub-Julio actually refers to before or below the change to the standard Calander. From 700BC or 450BC to 46BC the Calander used the "Roman Republican calendar," but with the fall of the Roman Republic in 510BC becoming the Roman Empire till 46BC then becoming the Imperial Roman till 476AD it is possible Dante was making a point the Roman Republican Calander is the proper Calander for humanity as it is based more around the Universe and Astronomy. Additionally, Jesus is represented as the rebirth or the savior; the Roman Republic Calander begins on March 25 which is three days after the Vernal Equinox on March 22 and it is possible the resurrection or rebirth is at the Vernal Equinox.*

²⁴ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *Remember Virgil is coming from beyond the physical realm. His meaning of current knowledge and reflection on mistakes. False Gods, may be the powers and principalities of wealth, popularity, and false religions. The lying may be the priests and other Religious leaders or governing kings that demanded obedience or else.*

I was a Poet, popular in my day Anchise's righteous son,²⁵ who fled from Troy after the respected Ilion suburb was burned as a victim.

As such things happen, why are you going back to such annoying peoples? The hill of vanity and social status why are you afraid to climb, for it is the source of the world in status and riches and every pleasure? Redirecting my inquiry, with one of his own he asks, are you the poet Virgil whose works have stood the test of time, and from where many ancient languages flow? Abashed, I answered him with a humble confirmation. You are an inspiration to many other poets! I have studied you with great duration and thirst and have longed to be guided by

²⁵ **OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** "*Aeneas, than whom none was more just.*" *Aeneid*, i. 544. & **THE AUTHOR:** What reason did Dante reference Aeneas's father Anchise's instead of Aeneas himself? Virgil wrote three major works that have stood the test of time. **The Eclogues (or Bucolics):** regarded the subject of rural life and the society of shepherds, depicting rural life as free from the complexity and corruption of more civilized life. (<https://www.britannica.com/art/eclogue>); **The Georgics:** is about seasons, times, and husbandry or farming; and **The Aeneid:** is considered an epic that does a deep philosophical dive into political and law theory and man's participation.

your words in my own writings for a great author you were!²⁶ You are the only one! You alone have I borrowed and applied a style²⁷ consummate which made me popular in society.

²⁶ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OPINION of NORTON & CONCURRENCE of THE AUTHOR:**

Author: Dante defines an author as 'one worthy to be believed and obeyed' (Convito iv. 6). For a guide and companion on his great pilgrimage he chooses Virgil, not only because of his fame as a poet, but also because he had himself described a descent to the Shades—had been already there. The vulgar conception of Virgil was that of a virtuous great magician. OPINION of NORTON: In the Convito Dante says that the word autore, here translated "author," has a double origin and meaning. According to the one, it signifies only the poets who practice the art of the Muses ; according to the other, it means " every one worthy of being believed and obeyed," and from this is derived the word Authority. Conv. iv. 6. 14-49. & THE AUTHOR: The Author agrees with both aforementioned expressions but draws the reader to note how they both say generally the same thing in two very different ways. Sibbald is referencing Virgil's role in Dante's idolization, but Norton cuts to the point of how authors were perceived by society. Some were open to interpretation while others were rigid to be obeyed out of respect for the Author and that which came from their mind. Are sacred texts open to random opinion or should their true meaning be sought out and obeyed? What parts should be disregarded or should there be more? How can One have a relationship with their understanding of their creator if the excuse and common doctrine is Jesus was GOD in the flesh and Jesus did everything so just speaking his name is paying homage to what Jesus stood for? Were we told by Jesus to follow his ways or to worship the dead Jesus on the cross? Did Jesus ever declare to worship him or to worship the Father?

²⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & CONCURRENCE of THE AUTHOR:** *The style, etc.: Some at least of Dante's minor works had been given to the world before 1300, certainly the "Vita Nuova" and others of his poems. To his study of Virgil he may have felt himself indebted for the purity of taste that kept him superior to the frigid and artificial style of his contemporaries, He prided himself on suiting his language to his theme, as well as on writing straight from the heart. & THE AUTHOR: Dante appears to worship and respect Virgil as a mentor and his only inspirational poet. He even calls him master and author and admits his works were similar to*

Suddenly from the darkness, we beheld the beast that caused me to turn back again. Please deliver me from her, noble divine wiseman; for I am afraid of her. Even my pulse races and my veins bulge from the fear and anxiety. Virgil tells Dante, you must attempt a different road for that road will always be shut to you. In hearing what was said and knowing my soul is not of this world, but belongs in another place. I painfully acknowledged that truth broke my heart. Virgil responded, if from this waste of time are you ready to turn away?

Virgil's. Would worshipping Virgil in this capacity be considered a false idol and Dante creating a god that stands before the One and Only Creator of the Universe?

Virgil Reveals a Prophecy for the Earth

Virgil expounds on the beasts' nature, regarding those you leave behind and have suffered for, you shall grow to understand she is of one, and she does not have the capacity to reciprocate those affections, but to any whom she comes in contact with shall meet the same for She cannot help herself from the joy of holding all back, hindering their progress, gaslighting, accusing, and waging open and subversive war until they too are dead but alive but live no more. So vile is her nature and corrupt is her soul. Her raging lust of desire and want is an insatiable thirst, and the food she eats makes her thirst fiercer than it was. Many creatures²⁸ has she entangled and mated and have married, 100 and more she'll bind in wedlock.

²⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Many a creature, etc.: Great men and states, infected with avarice in its extended sense of encroachment on the rights of others. & THE AUTHOR: Make no mistake Dante was warning future humanity of allowing political parties and those who infect the governments of the world like Cancer will act like a harlot seducing the weak of mind and soul to sacrifice themselves, their children, and all they could care for at the hands of Corporate Machines, speculative global currencies, and subjugating Civil Laws, Attorneys and Attorney judges. There is no better observation of this warning than the Current Global Economic Commerce machine in the United Nations and the associated Non-Governmental Organizations. There has never been a more wretched hive of scum and villainy. (Star Wars a New Hope)*

Her ravenous disease will sustain until the hunter of this Harlot exploits her blind spots. The coming predator feeds on a different delicacy and he shall slay her with her own ignorance and arrogance, and afflict the drunken husbandmen and wives with great torture and display.²⁹

²⁹ **OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *After centuries of controversy, it is still doubtful of whom the hound is the symbol. & THE AUTHOR: The Unified Commerce machine has many Nations, Countries, and People deceived. She will seduce them all and look like she is bringing luxury, but she is the harbinger of death. She will consume the world's wealth into the hands of a few who believe they are deserving, but she will give rise to the organization of governments and the birth of the fourth form of government. The People in and for the Republic at Law. Moses brought Public Law; Jesus brought Common Law and Equity; Muhommed brought Commerce Civil Law; and the slain lamb who opens the seals shall organize all three forms into a proper weight and measure. That is the hound when set loose while relentlessly run its pray down and smash, pound, and reshape those three to become placed in their proper position and function as they were designed to unify the People, Government, and Commerce into One Superior Global symbiotic organism with One Creator in One Religion under Law. The whole shall become greater than its parts, and hierarchical kings and power mongers will rule no longer.*

He will not feast on the Peoples' Souls or Commerce;³⁰ But he shall feed on revealed mysteries and ancient knowledge and wisdom. This beast will love others' Souls, and seek the sufferings for virtuous service is his desert plenty and the lustful deaf, dumb, dead, and blind are a delicacy for him to make quick work of their heels and in their heads;

³⁰ **OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Literally, "he shall not feed on land or pewter." The word peltro, pewter, is a rhyme- word, used in a forced meaning, perhaps analogous to our colloquial, vulgar use of "tin." & **THE AUTHOR:** The Author has elaborated in more detail in the main body, but Land is Law and Equity under the Law of Commons. Pewter is things like goods and services that fall under Commercial Civil Commerce Law. Therefore it is talking about the one who will not steal people's land for himself, and cannot be paid off because he is internally driven by a greater cause. He seeks justice and righteousness. He cannot bend or bow to men after the deeds he was required to perform, he will never allow his soul to be stained or delivered for destruction again. He knows only one love that he wants to share. The love of concern for others' souls in truth. His goal is to share that great love with those who refused to listen but had a duty to their fellow people so they can feel the pleasure of happiness by pain and suffering.

He will reveal the People their Prince of Peace awaits his children in law with One foot upon the land and one foot above the water, between the two veils of Public Law and Commerce Law³¹ for shall between them the Child Nation will be birthed.

³¹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLIMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Feltro and Feltro, etc.: Who the deliverer was that Dante prophesies the coming of is not known, and perhaps never can be. Against the claims of Can Grande of Verona the objection is that, at any date which can reasonably be assigned for the publication of the “Inferno”, he had done nothing to justify such bright hopes of his future career. There seems proof, too, that till the “Paradiso” was written Dante entertained no great respect for the Scala family (Purg. xvi. 118, xviii. 121). Neither is Verona, or the widest territory over which Can Grande ever ruled, at all described by saying it lay between Feltro and Feltro. I have preferred to translate _nazi-one_ as birth rather than as nation or people. The birth of the deliverer will be found to have been between feltro and feltro. Feltro, as Dante wrote it, would have no capital letter; and according to an old gloss the deliverer is to be of humble birth; feltro being the name of a poor sort of cloth. This interpretation I give as a curiosity more than anything else; for the most competent critics have decided against it, or ignored it. Henry of Luxemburg, chosen Emperor in November 1308, is an old claimant for the post of the allegorical veltro or greyhound. On him Dante's hopes were long set as the man who should save Italy; and it seems not out of place to draw attention to what is said of him by John Villani, the contemporary and fellow townsman of Dante: He was of a magnanimous nature, though, as regarded his family, of poor extraction (Cronica, ix. 1). Whatever may be made of the Feltros, the description in the text of the deliverer as one superior to all personal ambition certainly answers better to Dante's ideal of a righteous Emperor than to the character of a partisan leader like Ugucione della Faggiola, or an ambitious prince like Can Grande. & THE AUTHOR: Feltro and Feltro were the original words that left Norton confused, but “Feltro” means “veil.” Therefore, it is expressing the next part will rise between two veils. The One who shall deliver, will come when the time is right and people have suffered enough to listen to reason. As of 2023, he has not come yet and he will not be the Moses, Jesus, or Muhammed. He will be the One who understands. Who has learned to understand. He will come out of the normal People. He will signal the end of the age of ruling flesh masters and*

power mongers and the beginning of the age of reason and understanding. Public Law will remain at the Right veil or felt and Commerce Laws will be at the Left veil or felt, but ALL Inhabitation and People will choose when they want to interact with either as Personal Rights and Property will be the supreme Law of the Land in the middle.

He will save humbled Italy, and restore, for which of old virgin Camilla³² died; Turnus, Euryalus, Nisus, died of their wounds.

³² **OPINION of SIBBALD & OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Camilla, etc. **OPINION of NORTON:** All persons of the Aeneid & **OPINION of NORTON:** Camilla and Turnus died for Italy fighting against the Trojans, Euryalus and Nisus died on the Trojan side. Virgil commemorates them all in the Aeneid. & **THE AUTHOR:** Who is He? The coming Judge will reprimand Italy for the binding of the Vatican under the Lateran Treaty of 1929, and for allowing the Liars of the world to accuse the Pope and the Vatican while knowing fully the Vatican cannot defend itself. He will bring wrath upon the United Nations for their role, and the exploitation of Patriotic Americans, Muslims, and All Peoples of the world to orchestrate famines, hatred, and wars to keep the Divine Mysteries of the past hidden and suppressing access to free clean energy for all humans on earth.

Before it is over the long-lasting death dealers will orchestrate a final run to invade the Vatican and destroy the entire recorded history of knowledge, land, and trust records because they believe that will send every country into complete turmoil in the hope their riches will allow them to put mankind back in bondage again, but their efforts will fail because their time is over. The Dumb Asses are headed to the kennels to serve mankind, and mankind is no longer worshiping lies, deceit, and false promises at the destruction of the Earth, Humanity, and Peoples.

Through every City shall the children of the Harlet be driven from far and wide pushing them through the gates of that opening that holds the abominable descended souls from the earthy perils, and He the last One arriving in Hell will close and lock the gate behind him. He shall choose to remain beyond Inferno's gate as guardian, but the mother of abominations shall be driven back into the depths of hell, from where lust³³ first unloosed her upon the Universe. Never to return.

Then GOD's Kingdom will have come because his will was done forever reaping remembrance that what is bound on Earth so shall it be bound in Heaven and what is loosed on Earth so shall it be loosed in Heaven.

The age of flesh kings shall end, and the age of Reason and Law brings forth the New Heaven and New Earth as One.

³³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:**

Envy: That of Satan. OPINION of NORTON: "The devil seeing that man through obedience might ascend whence he through pride had fallen, envied him; and he who first through pride had been the devil, that is the fallen one, became through envy Satan, that is the adversary."

Petri Lombardi, Sententiae, n. 21. & THE AUTHOR: Satan as the long-tongued liars, accuser of the People, manipulator of the facts, refuser of jury trial, dismissed of petitions; suppressor of truth; exploiter of religions; attorney of the bar; speculator of the markets; worshiper of flesh; sodomizers of children; enslavers of the innocent; these are ALL Satan's children and followers who are spoken of, they shall be hunted, bound, bridled, tried, convicted, beaten, and branded on their foreheads and their right hands. They shall be subject to work as Public indentured servants for the rest of their lives. They shall never own anything. They shall live in Public housing; They shall be the example for future generations to see and understand good and evil; They will become in flesh the trophies of the Peoples' victory over Evil on Earth.

Upon conclusion of Virgil's prophetic proclamation, and after a short deliberation, Virgil declared, I believe it is best for you to come with me as your guide;³⁴ and hence I'll lead you to a place eternal and you will be shown.

³⁴ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATE AND SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Thou hadst best, etc.: As will be seen from the next Canto, Virgil has been sent to the relief of Dante; but how that is to be wrought out is left to his own judgment. He might secure a partial deliverance for his ward by conducting him up the Delectable Mount the peaceful heights familiar to himself, and which are to be won by the practice of natural piety. He chooses the other course, of guiding Dante through the regions of the future state, where the pilgrim's trust in the Divine government will be strengthened by what he sees, and his soul acquire a larger peace.*
& THE AUTHOR: *They are headed into the future, but must go through HELL first to see the evil that has been revealed on Earth because of Satan's defiance of GOD. The religious accusers stumble the People saying Man performed the First Sin and Eve as the culprit, but the first sin was when heaven and hell separated and GOD made Lucifer the Moon and hell followers the Constellations of the Night. This caused matter to come into existence in a vacuum called the void for which GOD filled with Laws. According to the Bible Man did not become Physical until he was already cast out of Eden and then lucifer took his soul and one flame, divided him into mind and body or water and blood, and then manipulated the soul into the Flesh. GOD made the soul as a clean spirit with the knowledge of Good and Evil. Lucifer divided and entombed him in the darkness of flesh. Man is the redeemer of the Earth and a soldier of GOD on Earth. Man's unity with GOD is lucifer's greatest fear. The LORD GOD who prepared Adam and Eve to leave Eden when they were ready is the Commander in the Universe for GOD, & lucifer is the loser.*

In this place, you will hear the little arraigned panthers, lions, and she-wolfs howling of despair in which the ancient spirits livid make them suffer because all of them with pleasure shall share in the second death.³⁵

³⁵ **OPINION of NORTON & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *That is, who each by their misery proclaim the torments of the second death. The appellation of " the second death," given to the sufferings endured by the sinners in Hell, is derived from Revelation xx. 10, 14; xxi. 8. "The souls of the good separated from the body by death are at rest; but those of the wicked suffer punishment; and the bodies of the good live again in eternal life, while those of the wicked revive for eternal death, which is called the second death." S. Augustine, De Civitate Dei, xm. 8.*

& THE AUTHOR: *Could it be the second death is not the death in the flesh, but when both the soul and the flesh have died? To conceptualize this concept, One should consider there are many thoughts regarding the alive but dead on Earth or souls that have not ascended beyond their physical senses with intelligence and knowledge to conceive that this physical existence is not real nor is it life, but humans are born dead and must be reborn into reason to living, prior to that they are considered alive, which means birthed and dying as there is Amen and Omen.*

Many sacred texts regarded the Alpha man as the flesh-only man more like an Infant or Child, and after the age of accountability a dog or pig, demon or devil, or Satan in flesh, but once their soul is awakened, they began their ascension process ultimately becoming an Omen. Apparently, for Dante, this event was around forty or what is in modern times a mid-life crisis as declared at the beginning of Inferno. So the Bible and Dante call it an awakening, but modern society calls it going crazy, losing One's mind, and a mid-life crisis. If that is not par for the course, another normal process of each human's physical experience being cursed by the Real Heretics of World. All to cover and conceal the fraud and retain power. Would it be scary to know if society was functioning properly, it would happen around 12-14 and be completed by 14-16 years old? How else would people finish college by 18 and already be lawyers and judges like the way things were in 1700?

After the soul is awakened and begins the shedding of debt that has been caked on it that is considered "reborn" out of the flesh into the light-headed toward reason and for some that continue their progress hopefully to wisdom. If the soul does not experience the awakening it is

considered dead and has already been sent to Inferno, the Host or Flesh vessel is just lingering on Earth as a participant, but essentially the first death has already occurred.

Now the Universe and the Earth being the handmaiden of GOD to wash and refine souls will use the deaf, dumb, dead, and blind flesh vessels as instruments in the game so everyone has a role to play.

Ok so let's say the Soul is awakened and begins the process of return or atonement, then that soul will begin at Dog or Pig depending on how far it fell proceeding through ascension to Infant or Child, Female, Male, Living Spirit, and for those who understand there must be a minimum and maximum Perfection a Christ or in Islam Profit or Haji or Wise One. Which meant anointed in the spirit or covered in oil. If this was not the measure and each person was not both Adam and Eve, how could Jesus tell Simon Peter he is a living spirit and then he would take Mary and make her male? How can Mary a women become Male unless the term is not flesh, but of mind and spirit?(The Gospel according to Thomas)

Jesus was a teacher or Rabbi and taught many things about these concepts philosophically, but if one takes this concept and turns it into a picture. Then Jesus is a One, Demon and Devil is a Two, Then on the Intelligence Side Living Spirit is a Three, and dog and pig is four, then male is a five, and infant and child is a six, finally reaching balance as Female as a seven. This sets up as a Pythagorean triangle which could be the reason, ancient Greek philosophy made their women more powerful than the men. Athena the deity of war by thought, intelligence, and strategy would beat Aries the GOD of physical violence every time, because of Athena's intelligence and strategic approach to physical violence she could get Aries angry and emotional and then let him beat himself.

In the ancient and modern world, women were more dangerous than men because women learn the art of linguistic warfare faster than men and most men never learn that art, so they remain barbarians while they are ruled by women. Unfortunately, because modern society has degraded intellectually far enough, the infection of women's superiority and shepherding is also disintegrating. I mean really think about the past, would the world really want big dumb Neanderthal conquering men who considered the answer to everything was to pound, screw, or pray on it for their pride or avarice being around children? No way. Women because of their physical inferiority, needed to be smarter to make sure the children had some semblance of

intelligence and society did not come apart completely. Men did everything they could to make sure women never had an official voice or were allowed to be rulers, because the dumb power-mongering men were afraid of them, so rather than men educating themselves they withheld or suppressed opportunity, education, recognition, and equality. Would it be surprising to know in Book V of Plato's Republic women and men were to be trained, educated, and expected to serve to defend the society by warfare equally according to their individual personal capacity? 2400 years later, and the same arguments, oppressions, tactics, and enslavement continue.

Now at least it is narrowed down to the thirst and desire for power instead of all the other mis-direction excuses that were used. In modern society, targets are based on personality and intellectual capacity. Regardless of race, gender, and for the most part even social status, ALL are having real education and knowledge and opportunity withheld. The school systems and employment opportunity and advancement structures are designed to identify the intellectually superior and make sure the qualifications and requirements are catered and rewarded to the more controllable and less intelligent. The fact is the less intelligent are more selfish and believe in herd mentality as superior therefore they are more willing to not make waves and submit to bribes, leverage, and coercion barking like dogs and clapping like trained sea lions, but hey this is the greatest system in the world, and that is business or politics so the demons and devils tell us when singing the evil songs. Don't pay attention to the man behind the curtain, Dorothy.

These are the barriers built by the coward dumbasses around Law Schools, Medical Schools, Advanced Science and Technology positions, and Especially Politics. They specifically keep the intellectually superior in a box so they can be controlled and their creativity can be stolen, exploited, or destroyed, and the dumb dumb cowards get to continue ruling those who should be their masters. Ultimately if all else fails and a few make it through they will be isolated, accused, tortured, humiliated, punished, discredited, ignored, and for some imprisoned and murdered so the clowns can continue their circus show.

Now let's make something clear in the study of philosophy, to get into Plato's Academy it required each to have learned the 13 Elements of Euclid, but to learn Euclidian Geometry One had to Learn Arithmetic. Euclidean Geometry was considered Earth on the Four Corners of the Universe, Arithmetic was considered Devine Fire or lightning, then Astronomy or the Motion of Spiritual Bodies was Wind or Air, and finally, Water or Music was the Vibration, Harmonics,

and based on the Fibonacci Spiral or Golden Ratio. Fire is to Earth as Wind is to Water or the Four Corners of the Universe. Arithmetic has survived by the writings of Nicomachus of Garza and Euclid's Thirteen Elements have also survived, but they are only taught to the very rich or in countries that value intellect over slave labor. These are part of the whole considered a Classical Philosophical Education which should come before any form of Vocational or Warfare theory education is uploaded onto a host or a dangerous weapon is created, but in modern society warfare theory and violence are all that is taught so we have hordes of dangerous buffalo with no logic or reason. Most likely the ones in prison are nothing compared to the ones who have lied, cheated, manipulated, and murdered their way to the most powerful positions in society.

Finally, when using the terms male or female and man and women. There are many women who physically could destroy many men, especially the ones trained to defend themselves, but these concepts are actually masculine are higher force versus feminine or weaker forces because in the mind the flesh does not apply, the boundaries are programmed from society and have nothing to do with a Individual Mind and Souls capacity. Duality required differentiation in forces to have motion, or if all motion stopped, then all would surely die, and Eve was made from Adam as a Helpmate but they are one flesh. Adam is the flesh, and Eve is the mind together with a soul. Each are three in one, and each Individual Person is Adam and Eve.

Legal, Government, and Religious propaganda doctrine wants to keep two people ignoring the fact each is both Adam and Eve, but One shall serve the other in the marriage and they legally are considered a merged corporate mechanism. Knowing for a fact, the One in the marriage that is more competitive, dominant, or selfish will eventually destroy and suck the life out of the other because there is no mechanism to assert or defend their individual values, therefore they are unable to exercise their individual rights to protect their screaming soul as it is consumed and destroyed. Common Law Marriage Constitutions and Contracts are gone. Society now considers premarital agreements as offensive and the attorneys and judges will circumvent those depending on the amount of assets to be robbed. This system is designed from the beginning to send both on a road to divorce and into Commercial Civil Courts where the hungry lions and sharks are waiting to feed.

CITATION: The Socratic Dialogues: The Republic Book V – Plato: Socrates: “Men and women are to have a common way of life such as we have described—common education, common children; and they

are to watch over the citizens in common whether abiding in the city or going out to war; they are to keep watch together, and to hunt together like dogs; and always and in all things, as far as they are able, women are to share with the men? And in so doing they will do what is best, and will not violate, but preserve the natural relation of the sexes.”

CITATION The Gospel according to Thomas: “Simon Peter said to him, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life. "Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the kingdom of heaven.””

Next shalt you witness those who are content, because they are contented in the fire,³⁶ even though they suffer now, by judgment a consent be rendered to join the others blessed.

³⁶ **OPINION of NORTON & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *"Contented in the fire," that is, contented in the purifying pains of Purgatory, by which they are made fit for Paradise. "Contented in the fire," that is, contented in the purifying pains of Purgatory, by which they are made fit for Paradise. & THE AUTHOR: Contented is not a good thing, the Bible and most Sacred Text are specifically designed around performance and actions to pay honor and homage to the Creator. Additionally, it uses the word "in" and not "by" the fire. Content in fire is not a tribulation or a trial, but a satisfaction and pleasure. They are content in their ignorance and sell the story they are a good person so they are already saved, but that is not what the purpose is. Pleasure is not divine. Rising to the challenges and being prepared for the next test is what is expected. Remaining ignorant and making excuses like, "We should not think about it that much" while trying to steer others who challenge the ideas, by disregarding or attacking them because of your ignorance or refusal to grow and learn is evil. Accusing People who challenge the ideas and dogma and then claim self-righteous garbage called them Heretics to protect come Church or Religious Doctrine is abominable and evil itself. No Church, Religion, or Dogma Doctrine is above reproach and Only the Truth through education, intelligence, knowledge, and reason can the mysteries be solved.*

Even Muhammad in the Qur'an guides people to be intelligent and seek knowledge, but there are Self-proclaimed Muslims all over the world selling to Muhammad's followers to remain ignorant and stupid. That is an atrocity and lie, and they can pray a hundred times a day, they will reap sins and transgressions upon the lost and broken for thy own sake and shall their soul be burdened with fraud. (The Holy Qur'an, Woman, 4:113)

CITATION The Holy Qur'an, Woman, 4:113-4:115: "Whoso reaps sin, reaps it for his own soul. God is All-Knowing, All-Wise.

Whoso reaps a sin or transgression and attributes it to an innocent person has burdened his soul with fraud and a manifest crime. Were it not for God's grace upon you and His mercy, a group among them had endeavoured to lead you astray - but it is themselves they lead astray. Nor will they harm you in anyway, for God has revealed to you the Book and the Wisdom and taught you that which you did not know. The bounty of God upon you has been immeasurable.

No good comes from most of their secret deliberations unless it be one who commands alms-giving or an act of charity or reconciliation among people. Whoso does this, seeking to please God, We shall bestow upon him a glorious recompense. Whoso defies the Messenger after right guidance has become clear to him, and follows a path other than that of the believers, We assign to him the master he chose to obey, and scorch him in hell - and what a wretched place to end!”

And later if you wish to go further another soul³⁷ shall guide you. A soul far worthier than I in the eyes of the LORD GOD; Once she arrives, you will be left in her care.

³⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATE & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A soul: Beatrice. & THE AUTHOR: Beatrice is repeatedly referenced as Dante's girlfriend who passed away and led to Dante writing the Devine Comedy, however, despite what the barking dogs and pigs of incestuous peer-reviewed historical propaganda spread through the kennel and pig pens of organized schooling for their slave labor distribution machine, that is the opposite of what Dante has expressed. Beatrice was a Divine Spirit and even referred to as the Lady of Liberty who Loves Mankind.*

The greatest way for mankind to be led astray is to cater to the physical passions and pleasures. The Declaration of Beatrice as Dante's recently passed girlfriend, allowed the works and ideas of Dante to be disregarded as Political Theory and the Assimilation of Politics and Divine Guidance., but just writings of a person brokenhearted over their loss completely obfuscating and misrepresenting the Spiritual, Philosophical, and Inspirational gift to humanity.

There are more important things in the world than the amount of money or things a person has, or how sexually or physically appealing they look, or what social or political title they achieved, or the stupid opinions of propagandists and so-called experts who will bend, bow, or backdown from any form of pressure and persuasion because they are deaf, dumb, dead, and blind, or the most despicable cowards and liars. The most ridiculous of entitlement considerations is sex, gender, race, sexual orientation, or profession. All of these things are relative in their measure, and the last ones are the least important. When these are used to render entitled validity and trust or also used to disregard, obfuscate, or retaliate in response to petitions, challenges, asserted beliefs, ideas, or thoughts, the road to evil and destruction is paved and the parties are moving along. If a person is challenged and the best response is "Do you know who I am" or "Just take it" statistically whatever the subject the Individual has an ulterior motive, or worse actually believes you are their subject or slave and they have declared themselves a god or king in the delusions of their mind, but your participation and consent is validity and confirmation of their delusions.

This is all too common practice in the modern world. Instead of observing, examining, deliberating, and drawing an independent conclusion and at least open debate. Psychological warfare tactics like these are used successfully and repeatedly to quickly disregard the words and actions by replacing them with orchestrated and repeated false narratives and concepts that lead people away and intend to program the thoughts in people's minds about themselves, creation, divinity, good and evil, and even the basic understanding of words and language.

I stand with Dante Gabriel Rossetti that Beatrice was the name of a spirit that Dante believed allowed him to bring the thoughts and ideas in his mind to the pen for humanity. No different than Pymander was the inspiration or Divine mind for Hermes Trismegistus, the Blue Angel in Chymical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreutz, or GOD is the Inspiration of so many Sacred Works. Jesus was the word and the word was with GOD and the word was GOD. No matter what the name, it is the intent, and if it is truth, fact, and reason then GOD, but if from fear, preprogramming, want, or desire, then EVIL. Even a Farmer or Shephard can figure these out.

The worst scenario is when they set up a layered infrastructure to make sure no person could ever hold them accountable then use enticements to reveal who would actually do it, while the entire Justice and Law system has been dismantled and destroyed so there is no place to seek redress for grievances and injustices. Human resource departments for employers, labor unions, police reporting processes, attorney general complaint processes, FBI complaint hotlines and processes, EEOC complaint processes, whatever other garbage complaint processes, and the worst and biggest of them all POLITICAL PARTIES and POLITICAL RIGHTS ORGANIZATIONS are ALL forms of misdirection and false idols to instigate protests, cause violence, stir agitation and dissent to include direct and indirect engagements on but not limited to commissioners, city officials, law enforcement, politicians, and other public officer and agents. They do not have to listen or respect you because they are not who you have been made to believe they are. While People are screaming, whining, crying, begging, and treading water or worse fighting with each other like roosters in cockfights, they are sitting in the stands watching the clown show circus and peasant slaves submit to the will and desires of their masters and rulers. When the People suffer enough they will stop looking at what is right in front of them, and look into the stands and bleachers, then look into themselves and realize they are the answer, but

they must work together as communities in congregations despite their differences they have a common enemy that is destroying them, their families, their children, their wealth, and their health and welfare.

Until then those systems are all being used in a Clandestine Warfare Operation to reveal who the problems are so they can be targeted, harassed, restricted, imprisoned, or removed. Satan is the Accuser of thy Brotheren. All of these things are used to their advantage and to keep the common people from getting organized and Declaring and drafting Constitutions for Public Laws with Personal and individual rights and Courts at the Law of Commons under the teachings of Jesus the Christ then getting those Constitutions ratified by the Inhabitation so there is a place where controversies both regarding the Public, Public Officers and Agents, and Individual People can go to address grievances and injustices both criminal and individual. Then they can be summoned and held accountable because the Inhabitation together decided to be self-organized and self-governing.

The People could have everything they want if they would just focus on what and where political power really comes from. They could even put Classical Philosophical Education in Public Schools for their children. Consent to teachers who carry the same moral and spiritual values that represent the communities, terminate and exile educators that do not align with the community standards, and even decide what books and materials are considered public to be available in public buildings and schools or are private to be in Individual homes and presented by parents. All of these and much more are available and ready once the People come together or if they wait long enough the United States will destroy itself, and then they will have to draft their own Constitutions and Laws anyway as they will be left without direction or guidance because their ruling masters scattered like cockroaches once the lights came on or have they already been abandoned to whatever immediate authority decides to assert its power.

CITATION THE NEW LIFE (LA VITA NUOVA) PREFATORY NOTE Dante Gabriel Rossetti 1899: "Love in his proper form" (by which Beatrice seems to be meant) bending over a dead lady. And it is in connection with the sonnet where the name of Beatrice is said to be Love, that Dante, as if to show us that the Love he speaks of is only his own emotion, enters into an argument as to Love being merely an accident in substance, in other words, "Amore e il cor gentil son una cosa." This conjecture may be pronounced extravagant; but the "Vita Nuova", when examined, proves so full of intricate and fantastic analogies, even in the mere arrangement of its parts, (much more than appears on any but the closest scrutiny,) that it seems admissible to suggest even a whimsical solution of a

difficulty which remains unconquered. Or to have recourse to the much more welcome means of solution afforded by simple inherent beauty: may not the meaning be merely that any person looking on so noble and lovely a creation, without knowledge of her name, must have spontaneously called her Beatrice, i.e., the giver of blessing? This would be analogous by antithesis to the translation I have adopted in my text.”

Because the Emperor³⁸ who does not reign on high hills, has made my place below as I refused to obey and rebelled against the divine laws.³⁹ I can go only near His city to bring souls. He rules over all the Universe, in heaven and hell he reigns as well; There is His city and exalted throne, O happy they whom He consents to be with him. In his mind's eye, I am a Poet. I serve him, thereby I also serve the Creator GOD who in time of flesh was unknown to me.

³⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *The Emperor: The attribution of this title to God is significant of Dante's lofty conception of the Empire. & THE AUTHOR: The Emperor Virgil is referring to is the LORD GOD of Moses, Daniel, Jesus, and Muhammed.*

³⁹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR: Against his laws, etc: Virgil was a rebel only in the sense of being ignorant of the Christian revelation (Inf. iv. 37). & THE AUTHOR: The LORD GOD is the bringer of Law and redeemer of Man. Jesus did not bring new Laws from Moses, but refined the Laws brought by Moses because the People were so far gone. At the time of Jesus, he had to go into the Temple and teach Letters and Numbers because basic education had been withheld. The LORD GOD is the Emperor of the Universe. The Old Testament was written. Virgil was aware of this, but refused to hear or examine it to find the truth. Jesus never told anybody to create a religion. Neither did Moses, Solomen, and David: they were told to learn the law, live in the Law, and serve the LORD GOD. Religion is man's idolistic exploitation. Jesus did nothing without the FATHER most high. JESUS never said worship me.*

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611 John 7:11-7:18: “Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or [whether] I speak of myself. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.”

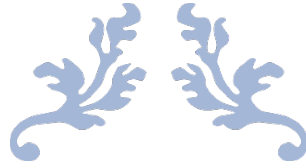
I now serve here with the hope to be rewarded for performed atonements, may an appellate petition be delivered in a future presentment for reconsideration of my works, with a prayer in my name to ascent above my present sufferings, and to avoid further adjudication for refusal causing my Soul to descend to lower fathoms debiting a heavier burden descending me deeper into the bowels of Inferno's administration where I may be met with worse reprisal for transgressions against GOD.

Virgil, wherefore I make prayer to lead me to the place you have shown, so I may finally see the eternal Saint Peter's gate,⁴⁰ and to Him on the throne whom you told me of that make these souls suffer in misery.

Virgil moved away; I came close behind him.

Down into hell we go.

⁴⁰ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Saint Peter's gate: Virgil has not mentioned Saint Peter. Dante names him as if to proclaim that it is as a Christian, though under heathen guidance, that he makes the pilgrimage. Here the gate seems to be spoken of as if it formed the entrance to Paradise, as it was popularly believed to do, and as if it were at that point Virgil would cease to guide him. But they are to find it nearer at hand, and after it has been passed Virgil is to act as guide through Purgatory. & THE AUTHOR: I concur to the aforementioned opinion.*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO II

Acceptance of Dante.

The Coming Judgement for Humanity.

The coming Priest-King on Earth of the People.

Intercession of the Court of Sprite Council.

The Commission of Virgil.

Virgil's account of receiving his commission.

Poet and Guide begin the descent



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO II

It was the close of day;¹ the twilight began the time of release for all living things on Earth as the tribulation was coming to an end, while I pursued my dutiful preparation alone² to face the eternal battle which awaited me.

¹ **OPINION: SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Close of day: The evening of the Friday. It comes on us with something of a surprise that a whole day has been spent in the attempt to ascend the hill, and in conference with Virgil. & THE AUTHOR: The close of the day metaphorically is the setting of light and the initiation into the underworld of hell. Could it be that Hell this sense is the place and inferno is the process? Additionally, the living things are not animals, but the Living Souls in People who have no fear for their souls are light. Dante acknowledges his solitude in the process of cleaning his soul and understands it will be painful.*

² **OPINION: SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Alone: Of earthly creatures, though in company with Virgil, a shade. In these words is to be found the keynote to the Canto. With the sense of deliverance from immediate danger his enthusiasm has died away. After all, Virgil is only a shade; and his heart misgives him at the thought of engaging, in the absence of all human companionship, upon a journey so full of terrors. He is not reassured till Virgil has displayed his commission. & THE AUTHOR: I do not think this is a deliverance, but the fear experienced by those who decide to do what is difficult in life for themselves. Virgil is not acting as a shade or protection, but to guide Dante to each decision of the rings. Dante finally understands he is going where few go and accepts his tribulation put his cross on his shoulder and closely follows the Virgin down the rim of the Inferno.*

Both of the way and likewise of the woe in this perilous quest³, now to be errored by a faultless memory.

³ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** Alternate Translation: “I the only one, made myself ready to sustain the war, both of the way and likewise of the woe.” ([Audible, Published Audio Connoisseur, Narrated by Charlton Griffen](#)); This is very different and with greater detail to the message. Dante states he is the ONLY ONE. Is he saying the Person this is for shall be the Only One? Is this guidance for the Lamb Slain who opens the seven seals of the book in revelations? (Holy Bible KJV Revelations Ch. 5) It says the war will be long as he must prepare for sustainment. It says they will be to side, the path of way, and the despair and failures of woe to be endured.

I plead for help, from those Angels up high to bestow their genius! To the Muses of the Earth to make prayer,⁴⁻⁵ and manifest goodwill to me! To my Soul recording what befell upon me, do thou, O mind, now show thee at thy best perform in noble fashion to render each their just due!⁶

⁴ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Muses: The invocation comes now, the First Canto being properly an introduction. Here it may be pointed out, as illustrating the refinement of Dante's art, that the invocation in the Purgatorio is in a higher strain, and that in the "Paradiso" in a nobler still. & THE AUTHOR: I concur with the aforementioned opinion. (See Alternate Tertiary Version Below)*

⁵ **CITATION, TERTIARY VERSION:** *"Oh Muses! Oh high genius! Now assist me! Oh memory that dist write down what I saw" (Audible, Published Audio Connoisseur, Narrated by Charlton Griffen);*

⁶ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *"Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute [is due;] custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if [there be] any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love [is] the fulfilling of the law. (Holy Bible, KJV 1611, Romans 13:7-13:10)"*

I thus began: Poet and Guide as well, here trusting me on this adventure wide, Judge if my strength of it be capable. He is to be a Silvius father of spirit,⁷⁻⁸⁻⁹ though he died, I am still mortal but to the immortal world I went, there are times in the body do I return. Yet that enemy of evil was content that he should come, seeing what knowledge and understanding¹⁰, and who and what should from him challenge or refuse, no room for doubt can a thoughtful man detect: for he is of noble stature, and of her Country shall he reign with the Father in high Heaven that

⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & Object of THE AUTHOR:** *Silvius father: Aeneas, whose visit to the world of shades is described in the Sixth Aeneid. He finds there his father Anchises, who foretells to him the fortunes of his descendants down to the time of Augustus. & THE AUTHOR: Silvius or Silvius Postumus could have been the brother of Ascanius or Lulus the son of Ascanius around the 12 century BC. His son Aeneas Silvius was King of Alba. It is possible Brutus was a son of Silvius. There is a greater possibility Dante is calling Virgil (Silvius Postumus King) or Father Guide who shepherds the Dead. Silva being the Latin word for forest or wood. Additionally, Aeneid Silvius according to Virgil was known as warrior and a righteous just King.*

⁸ **CITATION, TERTIARY VERSION:** *“Silvius the Parent” (Audible, Published Audio Connoisseur, Narrated by Charlton Griffen);*

⁹ **CITATION: The Aeneid VIRGIL Book VI:** Observe the youth who first appears in sight, And holds the nearest station to the light, Already seems to snuff the vital air, And leans just forward, on a shining spear: Silvius is he, thy last-begotten race, But first in order sent, to fill thy place; An Alban name, but mixed with Dardan blood, Born in the covert of a shady wood: Him fair Lavinia, thy surviving wife, Shall breed in groves, to lead a solitary life. In Alba, he shall fix his royal seat, And, born a king, a race of kings beget. Then Procast honour of the Trojan name, Capys, and Numitor, of endless fame.

A second Silvius after these appears; Silvius Aeneas, for thy name he bears;

For arms and justice equally renowned, Who, late restored, in Alba shall be crowned. How great they look! how vigorously they wield Their weighty lances and sustain the shield!

¹⁰ **CITATION, TERTIARY VERSION:** *“high intellect” (Audible, Published Audio Connoisseur, Narrated by Charlton Griffen);*

grew this mind to wisdom. And both of these,¹¹ the very truth shall come forth, that founded those holy places¹² a king and priest he shall be, whereon the Greater Peter's follower sits today.

¹¹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** Both of these: Dante uses language slightly apologetic as he unfolds to Virgil, the great Imperialist poet, the final cause of Rome and the Empire. But while he thus exalts the Papal office, making all Roman history a preparation for its establishment, Dante throughout his works is careful to refuse any but a spiritual or religious allegiance to the Pope, and leaves himself free, as will be frequently seen in the course of the "Comedy", to blame the Popes as men, while yielding all honour to their great office. In this emphatic mention of Rome as the divinely appointed seat of Peter's Chair may be implied a censure on the Pope for the transference of the Holy See to Avignon, which was effected in 1305, between the date assigned to the action of the poem and the period when it was written. **& THE AUTHOR:** Adding to the former Opinion. Some of the terms require clarification. The Papal states are under territory law, while the Holy See is a Country for international commerce. In 1306 when the Holy See (Government) moved to Rome, it was due to the Conflict with the Aristocracies. On Friday, October 13, 1307, the Kings ambushed the Knights Templar Missionaries, and when over 50 remained they were tried by the Papacy and found not guilty. Phillip "the fair" overruled the verdict and murdered the Templar Knights upon accusations of heresy and witchcraft. They were all burned at the stake. This led to Phillip IX Declaring France the Holy Roman Empire and aligning with the Jesuit priest subsequently leading to the Church of England under the Jesuits and the interference that remains in effect today regarding the hierarchy of international politics and the Vatican gag order by the Lateran Treaty of 1929.

¹² **OPINION of NORTON & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Rome as well as Jerusalem was a holy city, the Empire as well as the Church a divine institution. All profane no less than all sacred history was the divinely ordered course of events leading up to the Incarnation and Redemption. See // Convito, iv. 5, and De Monarchic, ii. 4 and 5. **& THE AUTHOR:** There was nothing Devine about the Roman Empire and the events inside the Catholic Church are questionable then and now. Just as when organizations, institutions, governments, and churches

are put together with honorable or noble intentions, and then the mechanisms to locate, isolate, and exile those who would do them harm are not established, or enforced, or the power and authority become infiltrated. It is hard-pressed to locate any government or institution that is set up with a functional dispersion of power, rights, and processes for conflicts, and its participants are educated to maintain and protect power from converging to the few ruling over the many in modern times.

Upon this journey, praised by them, were known and heard things by him, to which he owed his victory upon the Papal Mantle.¹³

And after these things are done, that Chosen Vessel¹⁴ shall weave a renewed faith assured in Law which is the beginning of salvation's road.

¹³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Papal gown: 'The great mantle' Dante elsewhere terms it; the emblem of the Papal dignity. It was only in Dante's own time that coronation began to take the place of investiture with the mantle. & THE AUTHOR: I concur to the aforementioned opinion.*

¹⁴ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OPINION of NORTON & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Chosen Vessel: Paul, who like Æneas visited the other world, though not the same region of it. Throughout the poem instances drawn from profane history, and even poetry and mythology, are given as of authority equal to those from Christian sources.*

OPINION of NORTON: St. Paul. See Acts ix. 15, and 2 Corinthians xii. 1-4.

CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Acts 9:15: “But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:”

CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 2 Corinthians 12:1-12:4: It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

& THE AUTHOR: *In today's world words are very dangerous especially when dealing in law. The word vessel means ship, because commerce law, or civil law, at the rules of civil procedure, for which every US Court has run at since 1969 there are no People with Rights because everybody is a legal dead entity to keep the monetary machine running. Commerce operates on the theory of water, so roads are rivers, buildings are ports, taxes are excises and duties for usury, and technically no American, Inhabitant, Person who is a Citizen has ever been born, but was birthed like the birth of a ship. Remember when Jesus said to be fishers of men, commerce is*

the root of the evil of the world, but the root is not evil. Evil is the love of riches, titles, status, and power.

The United States can only speak to legal entities in civil law. So the real question becomes, if the United States, States, and their processes are only for Legal Entities, then how can a Person have rights? The fact is there are no persons only things with labels. To have a person, requires some layers of walls to be built. So a person owned a Corporation for all their legal business and established a Federal Tax ID number that would speak to as a legal representative for the Individual, but that legal entity would have to be commissioned, by an assembly or church in law and equity without a Federal Tax ID number or Social Security Number with an administrator to handle business at Law and Equity as a Minister from the Assembly, Remember “In GOD WE TRUST” then from that church with a congregation of other churches, there would establish the witnesses that now a birth certificate can be issued, giving rise the Person, but in that jurisdiction the name would have modified, and then all equitable property is purchased by the corporation and then conveyed to the assembly as a living trust. Rich people get attorneys to set up a trust, but poor people put their trust in the church and then congregate those resources and assets to separate themselves from the commerce machine waiting everything.

But why should I go? Who will give me the sanction to assume this role? I admit that I am no Aeneas¹⁵ and I am no Paul; No one could believe that I am worthy of it, not even myself. I will submit to your call going forward, I am afraid this journey will prove to be bold, but it is useless for me to try and reason as you a wise, you are very wise, and know much more than I speak. Like one who does not want to lead, but who shall reluctantly serve under the current tide, whose purpose comes to reform with his thought till from the thing begun he turns again; I began to take a real look at the dim slope that was so big an undertaking, but as I looked closer it became smaller, through my deliberation in deep thought about it, the initial design dwindled away, which before I warmly sought. If well I understand these words of mine.

As I arrived upon a dark hillside. I thought the right way was so clear in the beginning the spirit of him magnanimous replied to me, thy soul entertained cowardice and sunk all the way to the supine. The fear of which a man often is so burdened by, it makes him falter from his noble road, as illusions of beasts arise for he is distinguished and shy.¹⁶

¹⁵ **Citation: Aeneas:** mythical hero of Troy and Rome, son of the goddess Aphrodite and Anchises. Aeneas was a member of the royal line at Troy and cousin of Hector. He played a prominent part in defending his city against the Greeks during the Trojan War, being second only to Hector in ability. (Anderson, W. Scovil (2023, November 2). Aeneas. Encyclopedia Britannica. <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Aeneas>)

¹⁶ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** It seems Dante is either speaking to himself, or is laying the thoughts of the One who shall come, but has doubt he is the One which was foretold in Prophecy. This was left to guide him and validate his claim for which he hesitates because of his humble nature.

To relieve you from the terror as to why I came, and relate what speech I heard. Upon hearing the speech from that which I first of all pitied you. A dame¹⁷ hailed me where I was when I was among those who were in suspense¹⁸ at my dissented home.¹⁹

¹⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *A dame: Beatrice, the heroine of the Vita Nuova, at the close of which Dante promises some day to say of her what was never yet said of any woman. She died in 1290, aged twenty-four. In the Comedy she fills different parts: she is the glorified Beatrice Portinari whom Dante first knew as a fair Florentine girl; but she also represents heavenly truth, or the knowledge of it the handmaid of eternal life. Theology is too hard and technical a term to bestow on her. Virgil, for his part, represents the knowledge that men may acquire of Divine law by the use of their reason, helped by such illumination as was enjoyed by the virtuous heathen. In other words, he is the exponent of the Divine revelation involved in the Imperial system--for the Empire was never far from Dante's thoughts. To him it meant the perfection of just rule, in which due cognisance is taken of every right and of every duty. The relation Dante bears to these two is that of erring humanity struggling to the light. Virgil leads him as far as he can, and then commits him to the holier rule of Beatrice. But the poem would lose its charm if the allegorical meaning of every passage were too closely insisted on. And, worse than that, it cannot always be found. & THE AUTHOR: I concur with the aforementioned Opinion.*

¹⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Dubious state: The limbo of the virtuous heathen (Canto iv.). & THE AUTHOR: I concur with the aforementioned opinion.*

¹⁹ **NOTE TO READER from THE AUTHOR:** *I have made every attempt to avoid updating to get the content to flow together without depriving the reader of the experience of growing with a better understanding as I did in bringing the literature to the world. With that declared, it is important the reader understand this is a journey, and there will be many different names, cultures, and timelines converging. Just because one does not know the details or the individuals participating, there is a much deeper meaning in the writing, accept the name and details, but try to hear the philosophy deep inside. Many words have been used specifically because they coincide with other works and ideas that apply to the modern age.*

So blessed was she and fair, for her to command me I petitioned straight. Her eyes were shining brighter than the sun;²⁰ and she began to say in accents sweet and tuneable as angel's voices are.

²⁰ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *The star: In the “Vita Nuova” Dante speaks of the star in the singular when he means the stars. & THE AUTHOR:* Dante is not making a mistake but is making an argument for the reader to consider. The Star is the Sun, and the Sun is the only Star. The stars in the night sky are not considered galaxies or other solar systems, they are reflections and refractions of light coming from the Sun through the layers of Aether or the separated waters which is the medium that light travels. When light converges it magnifies and intensity, but it all comes from One Sun.

If one were to take a crystal sphere and a pyramid sphere underwater and put them together the crystal sphere would explode into many focuses of light like stars. If a crystal cube is put in a white box and a laser into the cube the reflection and refractions will create curves from straight lines to include focus points and even Maltese Crosses on the outside and inside. In Leonardo DaVinci’s drawings of Jesus the Christ, there are no crucifixes, but many perfect Maltese Crosses. The Universe is set to electromagnetic organization and when replicated it allows amazing scientific discoveries and events.

Beatrice said to Virgil, O Mantua Spirit so courteous, whose fame survives on Earth to this day, nor less shall grow through all the ages as long as motion continues and so shall the Earth exist;²¹ a friend of mine, and not a friend of fortune, has met with hindrance on his desert journey, and, terror-smitten, can no further go, but turns; and I fear, that he is too far gone, and that I rose too late for help.

I have heard laments in Heaven concerning what they say about him. Go, with thy speech persuade him to bestead and render all needful help you are his guardian approved, by your reaching him I may be comforted. Let him know, it is Beatrice that seeks you to go forth. I have come from where I to happily return.²² My coming and my plea are ruled by love.²³

²¹ **OPINION of NORTON & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *That is : so long as time shall last. " Time is the reckoning of the motion of the heavens/" // Convitos iv. 2, 49. & THE AUTHOR: The concept is derived from motion, time, and light correlation. The universe is shaped more like a torah with the Solar system at the center looking at the planets waxing and waning in infinity patterns back and forth. The concept of the Planets traveling around the sun when looking at the timelines is not reasonable are calculable. Additionally, the way all ancient cultures applied sciences and technologies to design and construct the architecture that modern man currently does not have the ability to replicate. Simply looking at the lies and deception overwhelmingly conveys the truth about these processes and systems that are currently being suppressed and obfuscated so mankind can continue to serve the few for the sake of the rest.*

²² **CITATION: Original Word** “fain” Archaic: *pleased or willing under the circumstance.*

²³ **OPINION OF THE AUTHOR:** *Love in the term of Dante’s use coincides with the meaning by Socrates as “the concern for the Sole of another.”*

As all should be rewarded for good works and actions, if you accept this offer to commission your performance. When I shall stand before my Lord, I make covenant with you to often renew your appeal with praise²⁴ before Him

²⁴ **OPINION OF THE AUTHOR:** *Beatrice is talking to Virgil, and summoning him to seek and find Dante because, from her heavenly station, she wishes to guide him to redemption, but more interesting is Beatrice requests Virgil who could decline the request, but tells him she will witness to the LORD GOD regarding his actions the next time she is before him. This brings into convergence the teaching where Jesus says he will be a witness for those who follow him.*

And here she ceased her plead, nor did I stupidly remain. O virtuous Lady of Liberty, thou alone for the race of mankind do you hold in his esteem above all else²⁵ that dwells beneath the heaven which must maintain the narrowest space between the veils.²⁶

If you perform this task it shall please me so, though it is late and should have been already done, but they are all too slow; thy wish at greater is now a length and there is no need to explain. Virgil replies, but why have you push the boundaries to come down so low, even in the center is far from the region vast,²⁷ whither again thou art on fire to go?" "There is much to learn since you have the desire to understand," she answered, "quickly I will explain to you, the

²⁵ **CITATION The New Life (La Vita Nuova) PREFATORY NOTE by Dante Gabriel Rossetti 1899:**

[1] "Gentile. The word means "noble" rather than (in its modern shade of meaning) "gentle. "Genteel" would sometimes apply, but has ceased to be admissible in serious writing." & **THE AUTHOR:** *If the word Gentile does mean "noble," since Jesus made all men Kings and Priest, it would coincide with the teachings of Jesus are for common people, and not for officials, authorities, or any individual with status.*

²⁶ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OPINION of NORTON & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *In narrowest space: The heaven of the moon, on the Ptolemaic system the lowest of the seven planets. Below it there is only the heaven of fire, to which all the flames of earth are attracted. The meaning is, above all on earth. OPINION of NORTON: The heaven of the moon, the innermost of the nine revolving heavens, the nearest to the earth. Through Beatrice, as symbol of the knowledge of the things of God revealed to man, and by reason of man's capacity to receive the revelation, the human race is exalted above all other created things save the angels alone. & THE AUTHOR: The moon reigns over the shiftings of the Earth. The Sun brings light waves and the resistance of the Earth causes it to heat, but the moon pulls the Earth, tides, and waxes and wanes never sitting still. The sun gives, but the moon takes away.*

²⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *The region vast: The empyrean, or tenth and highest heaven of all. It is an addition by the Christian astronomers to the heavens of the Ptolemaic system, and extends above the primum mobile, which imparts to all beneath it a common motion, while leaving its own special motion to each. The empyrean is the heaven of Divine rest. & THE AUTHOR: I concur and it also gives the conceptualization that spirits are at a specific frequency and can only travel so far away from their base harmonics.*

path I took in coming this far down. My path does not cause me fear, because the LORD GOD bestowed us the rite. There are no such things to be concerned about or have the power to hurt us; all besides your dangers in this place are harmless, and therefore we have no fear.

Wherefore I thus formed by God, His bounty is so wide am left untouched by all your miseries, and through this burning²⁸ unmolested I glide. A noble lady²⁹ is in Heaven, who sighs over the obstruction where I'd have requested you to go, and seeks to break the rigid edict of the skies. She called upon Lucia,³⁰ thus she made her know what was desired:

²⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** *Burning: Flame of this burning, allegorical, as applied to the limbo where Virgil had his abode. He and his companions suffer only from unfulfilled but lofty desire (Inf. iv. 41). & THE AUTHOR: The burning is the suffering of the soul in purgatory. The miseries are Virgil's while the Earth moves along. The LORD GOD rules the Kingdom and she is left with the ability to venture so far away before she must return or her frequency will change if exposed for too long or goes beyond the limits, she has no protection and will be seen as an outcast to be destroyed. The enforcers cannot differentiate or reason, they understand protocol and facts.*

²⁹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *A noble lady: The Virgin Mary, of whom it is said (Parad. xxxiii. 16) that her benignity not only succours those who ask, but often anticipates their demand; as here. She is the symbol of Divine grace in its widest sense. Neither Christ nor Mary is mentioned by name in the Inferno. & THE AUTHOR: The Nobel Lady is Beatrice from Virgil's perspective, because she is in purgatory and where he has been placed so she looks majestic to him as he looks majestic to Dante.*

³⁰ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Lucia: The martyr saint of Syracuse. Witte (Dante-Forschungen, vol. ii. 30) suggests that Lucia Ubaldini may be meant, a thirteenth-century Florentine saint, and sister of the Cardinal (Inf. x. 120). The day devoted to her memory was the 30th of May. Dante was born in May, and if it could be proved that he was born on the 30th of the month the suggestion would be plausible. But for the greater Lucy is to be said that she was especially helpful to those troubled in their eyesight, as Dante was at one time of his life. Here she is the symbol of illuminating grace. & THE AUTHOR: I abstain from opinion due to lack of insight.*

Thy faithful³¹ now is in need of help from you; do you then be helpful for him. Lucia, who hates all cruelty, in haste, rose and approached where I sat at rest, with the venerable Rachel³² bringing to my attention by inquiry. “Beatrice, true praise of God,” why not help him who had such love for him, and from the vulgar throng to win they have spewed him from herd?

³¹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Thy vassal: Saint Lucy being held in special veneration by Dante; or only that he was one that sought light. The word “Fedele” may of course, as it usually is, be read in its primary sense of ‘faithful one; but it is old Italian for vassal; and to take the reference to be to the duty of the overlord to help his dependant in need seems to give force to the appeal. & THE AUTHOR:* *It is possible the spirit of Saint Lucy has been bestowed these powers, and Beatrice is appealing to her to facilitate invention to assist Dante.*

³² **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Rachel: Symbol of the contemplative life. & THE AUTHOR:* *In law, this is a second to a motion for there to be a ruling. After the second Beatrice makes a petition to the LORD GOD to consent to spiritual intervention. Beatrice beliefs Dante has reach the point where he will spiral to death, or will turn from his ways and begin his journey back to his proper station.*

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, 2 Chronicles 7:14-15: *“If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer [that is made] in this place.”*

Have you not heard him weeping pitiably, nor mark the death wages war upon him and now threatening to bring a flood³³ on him for the sea of commerce hath raged no less an awful tides? Never on earth have the People been so willing to any ever run through a grinder to escape their chain of fraud, allured by profit or impelled by fear, swifter than I, when speaking she had done, from sitting among this blessed who descended here, my trust upon thy comely rhetoric cast, which honors you and those who can hear. When of these words she has spoken finished, she turned aside bright eyes which tears³⁴ did fill, and I by this was I urged to greater haste.³⁵

³³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A flood, etc.: The sea of troubles in which Dante is involved. & THE AUTHOR: The Allegory shifts from Dante to the One who unleashes GOD's wrath on Earth. Is this really for Dante or for the One to come?*

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 12:14-12:16: *"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."*

³⁴ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Tears: Beatrice weeps for human misery especially that of Dante though unaffected by the view of the sufferings of Inferno. & THE AUTHOR: Additionally, her concern for the other's need for assistance, and her passion in the admission of her own shortcomings have inspired Virgil to initiate moving to fulfill the request.*

³⁵ **INQUIRY FROM THE AUTHOR:** *Could it be, that Dante is the People of Earth? Beatrice is the Earth, who has pleaded to the LORD GOD's Court to send assistance for the sufferings of Humanity. Virgil is the Guide for whom shall bring the wrath. If Virgil comes what shall the Lamb see? Will he come bearing the Crown for the Nations on his head? The shepherd's crook in his hands?*

Therefore I have joined you by her will, and from that raging beast I will deliver you,
from which those who barred the easy way up that beauteous hill.³⁶

- What do you delay then?
- Why do you hesitate?
- Why do you cherish a craving of fear in your heart?
- Where is your franchise?
- Where is your bravery?
- When three such blessed ladies have a care for you in Heaven's court, and these words of mine for you is a great wealth of blessedness to fill your reserves with courage for Heaven hold in suspense and await the return of her bestowed wise lambs?

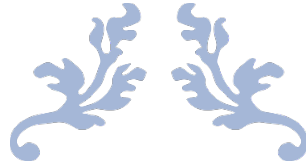
As flowers, because of a cold chill are forced to bow down and close their mouths, but when touched by the light of reason it shall thrust upon their stems to give arise, and rise themselves they will; So of my faltering courage that changed the plight, and such good cheer coursed through my heart. This spurred me to declare, like a free-born generous with these true words, O compassionate, who brought thee to fore my eternal demise! Who hastened my Shephard of courtesy to run, I am alert and in service, harkening her words so true! You possess such eloquence my heart comes from stagnation and now spun with a keen desire to haste

³⁶ **OPINION OF THE AUTHOR:** *Dante is trying to climb the Hill he came out from under but is repeatedly being barred by the Leopard in secret, the Lion of the greater powers who kept him suppressed or disregarded he new knowledge and curiosity to the truth around him, and the She-Wolf as false lovers, spouses, or shallow friendships*

upon the Land two become One, resistant of intent which first I held I release her from her shackles. Therefore forward my will with her blessings for she shall Law be my Guide, Lord, Master;³⁷ thou alone! Thus I and with him proceed. Virgil is my Leader, and the LORD is the Master of ALL. I say unto Virgil, we go. He takes his place before me, and into the dauntless and steep and deep we go.

We proceed by the deep and savage way.

³⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *My Guide, etc.: After hearing how Virgil was moved to come, Dante accepts him not only for his guide, as he did at the close of the First Canto, but for his lord and master as well. & THE AUTHOR: I agree with the aforementioned opinion, but this time he does not refer to Virgil as a God, but says Guide, Lord, Master;*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO III

The Gate of Hell.

The Inefficient or Indifferent.

Pope Celestine V.

The Shores of Acheron.

Charon.

The Earthquake and the Swoon.



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO III

Through me is the road to the place of pain and suffering, those who pass through me shall the evidence of their terrors be atoned forever, through me are the fallen souls that consented to worship the World over GOD.¹ For His Justice did my Glorious Creator make me; I was created by the Power Divine,² The Highest Wisdom, and the Primal Love. No Matter or Man's creation was before my Creator, If I am not here for eternity;³ then I will be here until obedience for Justice endures.

¹ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *The three elements of the message on the Gate to HELL have distinct traits. The city of weeping and tears, for the pain to eternal revelations and judgments, for those people who agreed or consented by silence to evil or did not object to the tests when they were alive, not because they did but because they did nothing. Those who took the selfish easy roads put their Individual wants and desires about the responsibility to their soul.*

² **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Power Divine, etc.: The Persons of the Trinity, described by their attributes. & THE AUTHOR: (1) The voice is of who is not known, but if Satan is the ruler of hell and hell may have its own spirit, then hell speaks to give praise to the creator for existence. (2) And declares Justice was the reason the Creator made action.*

³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *If not eternal: Only the angels and the heavenly spheres were created before Inferno. The creation of man came later. But from (Inf. xxxiv. 124) it appears that Inferno was hollowed out of the earth; and at (Parad. vii. 124) the earth is declared to be corruptible and enduring short while; therefore not eternal. & THE AUTHOR: (1) There is a reference to duality in the essence of "Highest Wisdom vs Primal Love" or Reason through Intelligence vs Passions of the Flesh. (2) Could it be, that Inferno is the spiritual essence which came forth when Heaven was divided by the actions of Lucifer's*

original sin? Could it be, that due to the departure of Lucifer (the Moon) and his followers (the stars in the Constellations), the separation forced the Creator to bring Inferno (“Pluto” in Roman or “Hades” in Greek) to frame Hell for the souls were sent to Earth to do the Creator’s will, but did not rise back to the Creator. Instead, eternally fell to damnation. (3) Could Inferno be the spiritual curator of Hell? (4) Could Lucifer be the permanent seed of lust that gives rise to physical existence and drives the vortex of the Fibonacci spiral in the Universe? (5) Could it be that those fallen souls will become so enormous that the darkness of the sky upon final judgment will serve as lights on the veil of the outermost firmament in the Universe and serve to light the heavens forever? The opening of Canto III brings far more questions than explanations.

CITATION: Holy Bible, KJV 1611, Revelations 22:2-22:5: “In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, [was there] the tree of life, which bare twelve [manner] of fruits, [and] yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree [were] for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name [shall be] in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.”

All those who come through this gate, leave your hope behind!⁴ These words took hold of me, as I saw they were hand-carved a very long time ago and faded with age at the top of the gateway; From my soul was conjured a most terrifying harshness,⁵ Master I said to Virgil with cracks in my words, like the pale pompous bottom feeder who suddenly has their power

⁴ **OPINION of NORTON & CITATION:** *"Creation," says St. Thomas Aquinas, "is the joint act of the whole Trinity. " S.T.i.45.6. This is indicated in these verses by the enumeration of the attributes ascribed respectively to the three persons of the Trinity, according to the common teaching of the doctors of the Church. Id. i.39.8. CITATION Summa Theological I St Thomas Aquinas 45.6: "And of the Son it is said (John 1:3), "Through Him all things were made," inasmuch as He has the same power, but from another; for this preposition "through" usually denotes a mediate cause, or "a principle from a principle." But to the Holy Ghost, Who has the same power from both, is attributed that by His sway He governs, and quickens what is created by the Father through the Son. Again, the reason for this particular appropriation may be taken from the common notion of the appropriation of the essential attributes. For, as above stated (Q. 39, A. 8, ad 3), to the Father is appropriated power which is chiefly shown in creation, and therefore it is attributed to Him to be the Creator. To the Son is appropriated wisdom, through which the intellectual agent acts; and therefore it is said: "Through Whom all things were made." And to the Holy Ghost is appropriated goodness, to which belong both government, which brings things to their proper end, and the giving of life--for life consists in a certain interior movement; and the first mover is the end, and goodness."*

⁵ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Hard, etc.: The injunction to leave all hope behind makes Dante hesitate to enter. Virgil anticipates the objection before it is fully expressed, and reminds him that the passage through Inferno is to be only one stage of his journey. Not by this gate will he seek to quit it. & THE AUTHOR: There appears to be something deeper than Virgil's expression. The message is to be eternal for anybody who decides to go for it. Those who enter will be required to give up everything that made them who they were in the world. I "writ" is a judicial injunctive order for a Court action. The word "hue" means to be carved or sculpted like a stone and obscure could be elusive, vagueness, or not completely forthcoming, and "on the summit" may mean the torturous mountain climb for the redemption of One's soul is at the Peak or end of the journey.*

stripped away. The courage I had mustered before is now dissolving from the thoughts of those seeded ideas germinating in my mind. Virgil responded, with a firm assertion, this is the place where a person's fears are to be left behind; all their cowardice shall be revealed and shall die. We have now entered the place I told you we would go, where all fallen souls are delivered to endure misery and punishment. Their exams through each One's experience always reveal Satan's corruption up high. All of your decisions and actions are recorded on the soul like a ledger. These are crimes against the One Creator GOD who is the only true good⁶ of reason and all debts will be paid.

⁶ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *True good, etc.: Truth in its highest form the contemplation of God. & THE AUTHOR: Truth is the highest form of intelligence is reason, but those who have never sought a philosophical education become shackled in their own individual truths. In Plato's Republic: Book 8 brings into sequence One's life of reality and includes "The Allegory of the Cave." Each Soul upon birth is ignorant and must ascend to reason in the mind to release the intelligence of the Soul thereby seeking the knowledge of GOD. The sequence is eightfold. (1) "perception of shadows" (believing One's selective perception of reality because of want, desire, manipulation, or ignorance) (2) "becoming" (the questioning or challenging of One's or another's thoughts or perceptions) (3) "Being" (The result of questioning and challenging then initiation of self-inquiry to seek and learn) (4) "Personal Understanding" (The results of collected information) (5) "Personal Opinion" (The result of compiling and analyzing the Information collected) (6) "Reasonable Belief" (The Result of Organizing the compiled Information) (7) Sciences in the application of the Philosophy of Arithmetic and Euclidian Geometry (the Process of testing and examining the results of current beliefs against Logic and the Laws of Nature to see if the belief can sustain itself) (8) "Pure Intelligence" (The Beliefs which have been congealed, applied, tested, analyzed, refined, and has held true repeatedly and consistently bearing the same results with minimal variation). Each fold is a vertex of a cube and each vertex has 3 elements to give it stability.*

These are an intellectual guide to abstract reality by examination and deliberation of conceptual spatial reasoning in the 6 dimensions the human mind can conceive, but actually, there are 12 dimensions due to the Universal Law of Light (Resonance) or Alpha and Anti-Light (Resistance) and Omega each dimension must have duality of greater (Masculine) and lesser (Feminine) forces for motion to exist and by weight and measure of the variance of defined ranges.

Then, with a glance of peaceful joy, Virgil took my hand as my guide; these actions from my leader renewed my courage; convinced me I could perform, and brought me in where mysterious secret things reside. Behold, the misery came as the dim and starless air resounded like a cavernous gust. In my ears and before eyes were multitudes of shaded souls. The rantings of sighs, whining complaints, and uncontrolled suffering howls came from everywhere; For this field of despair, I tried to hold the tears, but at least I could resist no more. I could understand the various languages and the words of woe, the uncouth accents,⁷ mixed with angry cries, and the rude comments and gossip for others' torture were heard by voices loud and low, this ring was made up of those who lived the easy life, avoiding never making waves and submitting to any will upon it, consenters to keep the peace pushed and pulled by the currents of the moment complicit in consenting to the want of evil where it chose to go. Suddenly, the tornado of sand went up into the air. I was horror-stricken,⁸ and began to say Master, what is that sound

⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Uncouth accents: Like German, says Boccaccio. & THE AUTHOR: Hell is a place in the spiritual realm beyond flesh or written and spoken words, it should be conceptualized that language becomes universal to essence only of transmission and reception of ideas, leaving man's creation to written words and definitions behind. Therefore, unclothed would be the emotion or resonance and inflection would be the force or volatility.*

⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMNET of THE AUTHOR:** *Horror-stricken: My head enveloped in horror. Some texts have error, and this yields a better meaning that Dante is amazed to have come full into the crowd of suffering shades before he has even crossed Acheron. If with the best texts 'horror' be read, the meaning seems to be that he is so overwhelmed by fear as to lose his presence of mind. They are not yet in the true Inferno, but only in the vestibule or forecourt of it the flat rim which runs round the edge of the pit. & THE AUTHOR: As with all those who have traveled hard roads. In the beginning, it is difficult to adjust the mind to being*

in my ears, and where did all these tormented souls come from that are overwhelmed with misery? Virgil replied this place is the somber prison that holds the souls of those who followed all the rules and took whatever wrong came before. They, no matter how many opportunities, never could stand up for what was right or true and avoided any conflict or actions on personal principles. They made every decision feeling guilty for wanting to be good to their soul.

comfortably uncomfortable to endure long-suffering. This is Dante's first exposure to the tribulations of broken and fallen souls that time has run out on. It will take some time for his mind to harden. A few lines before Dante takes Virgil's hand and draws surety from the shepherd, but Virgil is the guide and the hand will only be available until it is time for Dante to get close enough to develop the skill of self-assurance.

They share their suffering with cowardice and contemptible Angels. Those who resisted a vow of outright rebellion but were still disloyal to God. Their actions were only for selfish wants and desires. Heaven ejected them out because the beauty of their souls became stained; They cannot fully enter hell and are not welcome in heaven, but will remain in a tidal limbo, believing they received triumph⁹ because to never won and never lost they never took a chance.¹⁰

⁹ **OPINION: SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Else triumph, etc.: The satisfaction of the rebel angels at finding that they endured no worse punishment than that of such as remained neutral. & THE AUTHOR: Is it no worse punishment to remain neutral? The earth has cast them to the spirit not to return, Heaven has refused entry, therefore they live between judgment and the ability to be redeemed. An eternal limbo with no defined existence or directions. Everywhere and nowhere. Not is or was or can be but cast to the currents of tides, waxing, and waning somewhere behind the gates of hell but undefined.*

¹⁰ **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Matthew 24:14-25:30:** *For [the kingdom of heaven is] as a man travelling into a far country, [who] called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made [them] other five talents. And likewise he that [had received] two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, [thou] good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, [there] thou hast [that is] thine. His lord*

answered and said unto him, [Thou] wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and [then] at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give [it] unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

I inquired to Virgil, Oh Master, what is the cause of these exalted pitiful sounds, why do they flow with such a suppressed tone? He answered in short, I will thee tell. These wretches will never know death; their pathetic life was abject. This herd of wretched lamenters proclaimed their measure was against their fellow brethren upon life's broken road. These self-proclaimed victims believe all the world's endured suffering is far less than they were bestowed. During their time, nothing worth reward or judgment did they perform, they are erased from existence, therefore, they the World will never know; consideration of Mercy and Justice they hold with disgust. Hold your voice in acknowledging them, just glance and pass them by. Just then, my eyes saw a mighty banner,¹¹ which, always was whirling round, it moved with great haste toward all who stopped or remained. Behind the vortex of suffering, lining a great river's bank procession so many people formed, I could have never fathomed how many this shapeless death¹² had claimed for its shores.

¹¹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & CONSIDERATION of THE AUTHOR:** *A banner: Emblem of the instability of those who would never take a side. & THE AUTHOR: Could the banner be a spirit that if any of the Soul decides to take a stand or stops moving, it responds aggressively, because they are bound to always be moving for twisting and moving was their bad behavior, so shall it be till the end of time. It is too late for them.*

¹² **OPINION of SIBBALD & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *That death, etc.: The touch is very characteristic of Dante. He feigns astonishment at finding that such a proportion of mankind can preserve so pitiful a middle course between good and evil, and spend lives that are only a kind of as it were. & THE AUTHOR: I concur with the aforementioned opinion.*

Some first I recognized, had turned to a dim soul in demise. I saw and recalled his story, the remembrance came to a close, a dastard soul's cowardice of great refusal¹³ gave rise to a holy demise, therefore he is bound to this eternal reprise.

¹³ **OPINION of SIBBALD & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The great refusal: Dante recognises him, and so he who made the great refusal must have been a contemporary. Almost beyond doubt Celestine V. is meant, who was in 1294 elected Pope against his will, and resigned the tiara after wearing it a few months; the only Pope who ever resigned it, unless we count Clement I. As he was not canonized till 1326, Dante was free to form his own judgment of his conduct. It has been objected that Dante would not treat with contumely a man so devout as Celestine. But what specially fits him to be the representative caitiff is just that, being himself virtuous, he pusillanimously threw away the greatest opportunity of doing good. By his resignation Boniface VIII. became Pope, to whose meddling in Florentine affairs it was that Dante owed his banishment. Indirectly, therefore, he owed it to the resignation of Celestine; so that here we have the first of many private scores to be paid off in the course of the "Comedy". Celestine's resignation is referred to (Inf. xxvii. 104). Esau and the rich young man in the Gospel have both been suggested in place of Celestine. To either of them there lies the objection that Dante could not have recognised him. And, besides, Dante's contemporaries appear at once to have discovered Celestine in him who made the great refusal. In Paradise the poet is told by his ancestor Cacciaguida that his rebuke is to be like the wind, which strikes most fiercely on the loftiest summits (Parad. xvii. 133); and it agrees well with such a profession, that the first stroke he deals in the Comedy is at a Pope. & THE AUTHOR: I with the aforementioned, but hold premise the "Comedy" is prophetic as well and observation. Therefore, the great refusal is the message to those who can here and are delivered opportunities by the Earth to accept, resist, or disregard the challenges life brings for the beneficence of each Soul.*

Straightway I knew and was assured that those were of the tribe of caitiffs,¹⁴ even the race despised of God and hated of His foes.

These scoundrels, who never were among the living, now their souls walk naked, and are made to endure a relentless stings by wasps and hornets swarming all over that place. The itching and scratching and swelling on fields of open burning wounds bring forth leaking contusions. They find no relief or clothing; they are covered in bloody erupting springs comingled with scabs on their face, but with each step there feet are swallowed into a pathway of loathsome worms. For they shall always travel, with those who wiggle over the ground.

I looked as far as my eyes see, but this place is filled with people beside an ample stream, whereon I said: O Master, I request you to tell who these are, and by what law they seem impatient to cross this great river; Upon making my request, at an angle gleamed a dusky light. Virgil replied cautiously, I will answer your questions as soon as our feet land upon the woeful shores of Acheron. I felt ashamed eyes of my ignorance and upon the ground, fearing my words may incite aggression, I never broke my silence until we arrived at the river bank.

¹⁴ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Caitiffs: To one who had suffered like Dante for the frank part he took in affairs, neutrality may well have seemed the unpardonable sin in politics; and no doubt but that his thoughts were set on the trimmers in Florence when he wrote, Let us not speak of them! & THE AUTHOR: Dante, is outlining those who take the easy road in life or refuse to take a stand because they are the ones who were placed there purposely, shall spend forever forced to do the same. They will always be coming or going, their words follow their passions and will be always self-serving, for there is no truth or lie, therefore GOD has no use for them and evil will use and despise them. There is no point in acknowledging them, for they are already dead believing they are alive.*

We approach an ancient port for which the dead congregate waiting to convey. An archaic vessel came toward us gliding over the desolate Onyx River. The boat was within shouting distance, piloted by a veteran¹⁵ with ancient white hair upon the turning of the vessel to port. Inferno's captain of the ferry began yelling "You souls are depraved, you are bursting with fear. Give up any hope to gaze upon the Heavens; I am your deliverer to your eternal stranding upon the opposing shore, I can only promise you eternal waves of frost and fire and everlasting night." "And you there the living soul!" He singled me out, "who are you standing alongside the dead?" "Remove yourself from among those who have never lived," he commanded! He saw I ignored his commandment. He declared I am to travel by other ways and thru other ports;¹⁶

¹⁵ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *A veteran: Charon. In all this description of the passage of the river by the shades, Dante borrows freely from Virgil. It has been already remarked on (Inf. ii. 28) that he draws illustrations from Pagan sources. More than that, as we begin to find, he boldly introduces legendary and mythological characters among the persons of his drama. With Milton in mind, it surprises, on a first acquaintance with the "Comedy", to discover how nearly independent of angels is the economy invented by Dante for the other world. & THE AUTHOR: Dante is using the Greek allegory as the Greeks would have used the words to represent the characters or essences of the words within their vocabulary.*

¹⁶ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Other ways, etc.: The souls bound from earth to Purgatory gather at the mouth of the Tiber, whence they are wafted on an angel's skiff to their destination (Purg. ii. 100). It may be here noted that never does Dante hint a fear of one day becoming a denizen of Inferno. It is only the pains of Purgatory that oppress his soul by anticipation. So here Charon is made to see at a glance that the pilgrim is not of those who make descent to Acheron. & THE AUTHOR: This reference is more interesting. While Dante is following Virgil from the gates or veil where the physical realm and spiritual realm*

converge, and proceeding from the beginning. It is conceivable, that most souls to distributed to their location based on the cleanliness and density or magnetic resonance of their souls.

“You are permitted entry upon those opposite lands by other points of entry.” “A more buoyant is needed to take you to another shore. This ship cannot maintain your density” he belted out. I was confused as to his reasoning, but Virgil intervened on my behalf. Charon, he addressed the ferryman of the dead by name, be not sore, for thus it has been bestowed where power never comes short of the exercise of freewill; so therefore stop asking and just do what needs to be done.

And hereupon his shaggy cheeks grew tame for he has been appointed as both pilot of that highway all souls must be conveyed and commander over that territory for which we are headed. These are of two in purpose and jurisdiction, but the two are named as one. The River Acheron is the largest and first and greatest of the five that convey in Hell, and that land Acheron is the place Charon reigns as King and Lord, to do the will of the creator.

With angry eyes glowing round wheels of flame. But all the weary naked souls are spent with impatience, 100 Stood grinding their teeth, and changing their color, as soon as they heard those unmerciful words. Because they have no patience, the GOD most high they blasphemed, then their ancestral origins; mankind, the time, and this place, their father's seed which began their lives, their mother's womb for which they were born. Then together they assembled like a herd of beasts, as they ran, bitterly weeping, to the accursed shore which silently waits for every man who has no fear of the all-powerful GOD most high. The demon Charon whose eyes intensified and fierce, commands to corral all the pigs together, and finally gathering them on the boat; all except a few enjoying their sweet Sunday stroll. Charon addresses them with encouragement. They are blessed by enticements of persuasion, to include a swing of the boatman's oar. And as the faded leaves of autumn fall one after the other, they loaded, till at

last the shore surrenders its last colorful spring reward; another load of Adam's evil collected:
Upon command, as fowls¹⁷ into the baited ambush of despair, they go.

The gloomy waters thus by them are crossed, and here upon the further side, they make port, on this, anew, is gathering a host. Son, said the courteous Master,¹⁸ understand, all those who perish in the wrath of God converge here from every land. To cross the river, they must be already on fire; The Heavenly justice twists them until their fear merges into desire. This way no good soul has ever gone;

¹⁷ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *As fowls, etc.: As a bird to its lure generally interpreted of the falcon when called back. But a witness of the sport of netting thrushes in Tuscany describes them as flying into the vocal ambush in a hurried, half-reluctant, and very remarkable manner. & THE AUTHOR:* *It could be the souls are being chased into cages like netted pigeons to be prepared for a live bird shoot.*

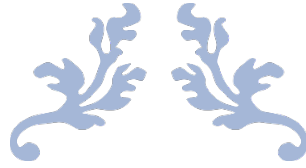
¹⁸ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Courteous Master: Virgil here gives the answer promised at line 76; and Dante by the epithet he uses removes any impression that his guide had been wanting in courtesy when he bade him wait. & THE AUTHOR:* *The reason Virgil made Dante wait was because the port they were at was the port of those without patience. There was a risk if the Souls would have heard the reason and because angry, there are like people filled with emotion. They could have been put in a dangerous situation. Virgil has no worries, but Dante is still alive. Mythology talks about those who descend into Tartarus bare great risk of being trapped. Just falling into the river of Styx the souls that make the river would drag them down forever.*

Therefore¹⁹ prepare for Charon made petition against you, now you will know what real power words have.

¹⁹ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Wherefore: Charon's displeasure only proves that he feels he has no hold on Dante. & THE AUTHOR: In the relative theory regarding Dante's writings the thought goes beyond the characters or the territories. Each point is selected specifically in an attempt to give a universality to the thought. Charen under examination is the boatman. His duty is to be ruler over the river of Styx. He takes souls to a place called "Acheron" which basically is Charon with an "A" and a "e" changed. This means it is his church that makes Charon the Preacher or Master of his flock. Charen is a typical egomaniac god or self-anointed god commander or supervisor of his world. He does not like being told what to do, and he does not like being advised when he has overstepped his authority, which is exactly what Virgil did. Virgil is a philosopher; he does not play ego games, he is more bite than bark and too intelligent to let lunatic Charen push everybody around. Virgil is the voice of reason in the world of chaos. In the modern world, Charen is the overbearing loser supervisor or boss, Virgil is the employee who is hated because he is too smart, and inferior administrators are intimidated. So, the power heathens with the pathetic incestuous paper trophy schooling are afraid of the Ones who have been self-educated. So they continually make up accusations against the one they fear "he has an attitude problem" or as one of my favorite plantation slave owners claims "he is insubordinate!" Charen is the exact reason why stupid people need to be restricted from too much unchecked authority because their feelings cause nothing but angry hordes of animals and good people to be destroyed. To codify the point, should an employee supposed to be subordinate to the policies and procedures or the Law or dumb dumb power-tripping psychopaths? Answer for yourself.*

As Virgil finished his warning, the ground across this plain trembled²⁰ so violently, that the fear I had suppressed from the gate resurrected from inside and sweat covered me completely. The land brought forth a tearful moaned blast of wind adjoined by lightning across the sky. So red and terrible all my senses saturated; and standing paralyzed with fear. Unable to sort the stimulations upon my mind, a shroud of darkness availed my sight, and as a standing rigid plank suddenly set free of supports, there toppling to the ground I went.

²⁰ **OPINION of SIBBALD & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Trembled, etc.: Symbolical of the increase of woe in Inferno when the doomed souls have landed on the thither side of Acheron. Hell opens to receive them. Conversely, when any purified soul is released from Purgatory the mountain of purification trembles to its base with joy (Purg. xxi. 58).* & **THE AUTHOR:** *Acheron is where the Charon has been assigned. His shuttling of a living soul across the Styx was hard on the vessel because Dante's soul is too dense for Charon's boat. As the soul gets refined, its harmonical becomes increases to a high resonant, but denser in mass. This is why all the planets or Terrestrial Planets are beyond the Etherical surface or Asteroeidis in Greek meaning Star Like will all solid planets remain in the Etherical fathoms closer to the seed of light which begs a theory to conceptualize. The Solar system is more cone-shaped with the Sun as the source and the planets glide in patterns of infinity across layers to Etherical densities, which could universally explain why light frequencies are filtered farther in the depths of the ocean One travels. This model is a foundational theory, but does align with many of the concepts in nature found on Earth and is the individual examined position at this time of the Author.*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO IV

*The First Ring, Virtuous Trumpets, Great Poets, A Noble Castle of Ancient
World's Philosophical Sages, those blemished souls weighed and found
worthy in GOD's eyes; though imperfect by the adjudicators of souls, they
are the most perfect of man*



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO IV

After a time, On the further side in the territory of Acheron¹ where the sheep are sorted by weight and measure.

The Void's shackles consented to release me from that deep slumber, my bioelectric relay mind came back online. My senses tuned into high sounds of smashing thunder. Lingered was there a postictal haze over my thought, I strived to expedite rise out of the obstructive dense fog. As the suppressive mist cleared, I initiated my flesh to rise. With my eyes refreshed, I examined my surroundings to acquire some cognizance of where I find myself now. It appears, I am at the edge of a valley's crest which can only be inadequately referred by the human mind as a most unholy dolorous abyss. Hell's breath heavily glides right to the core of my soul from the continuous waves of cries and despair emanating thereof. My frame cannot suppress the focused vibrations of those thundering sounds.² Cloudy it was, deep, and dark as a black hole;

¹ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *The concept of Mind, Body and Soul shall be the foundation during this story. Mind is Church we rules and Debated and Passed: Legislation, Congress, United Nations, Conventions, United Nations, Government Bureaucracy – Representing Moses and Public Law; Body is the King ruler of his Kingdom: Power, Riches, Executives, Lords, Governors, County Administrators, Mayors, Presidents - Representing Civil Law of Commerce or Islam; and Soul is a the Temple: Priest, Philosophers, Intellects, Councils, Morals, Ethics, Rights, Moral Duty; Jesus and the teaching of Assembly for Law of the People or Common Law.*

² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Thundering sound: In a state of unconsciousness, Dante, he knows not how, has been conveyed across Acheron, and is awakened by what seems like the thunder-peal following the lightning flash which made him insensible. He now stands on the brink of Inferno, where the sounds peculiar to each region of it converge and*

are reverberated from its rim. These sounds are not again to be heard by him except in their proper localities. No sooner does he actually pass into the First Circle than he hears only sighs. As regards the topography of Inferno, it is enough, as yet, to note that it consists of a cavity extending from the surface to the centre of the earth; narrowing to its base, and with many circular ledges or terraces, of great width in the case of the upper ones, running round its wall that is, round the sides of the pit. Each terrace or circle is thus less in circumference than the one above it. From one circle to the next there slopes a bank of more or less height and steepness. Down the bank which falls to the comparatively flat ground of the First Circle they are now about to pass. To put it otherwise, the Inferno is an inverted hollow cone. & **THE AUTHOR:** If taking the premise GOD is the Universal creator of the Laws of Nature, then in Inferno there really has no up or down, only a current perspective. Additionally, Inferno's Hell is a vortex or centrifuge to pound, refine, and compress souls until they are washed, scrubbed, and cleaned. With that concept, the deeper Dante goes in her bowels, the more pressure and faster the planes of Inferno should get. Those who have endured the trials and tribulations of life and came through with understanding. Will discover those challenges are required preparation for the Soul's ascension in subsequent examinations for refinement. For those who have had a taste of the Harlot's flesh and find it is a delicacy. Keep moving forward. There is another place where sustained passionate happiness only comes alive on the battlefield for justice for tortured souls. The Earthly life becomes mostly monotonous. Most events are mundane. Societal Life carries an underlying stench of insignificance, but always tugging the newly liberated straps of your soul is an unquenchable thirst to feed on delusions of power in the world. This revelation causes you to be usually alone. You will no longer consent to others' illusions of reality. Their uncomfortableness emanates from the demons in their souls who are afraid of your developed skills. "These are GOD's predatory seekers of the arrogant and ignorant deaf, dumb, dead & blind delusional noble power mongers. Like little pet dogs and pigs, they are just waiting to receive all the attention they ever wanted or desired. (**Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 9:2-9:5**)

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 9:2-9:5: "And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was

given power; as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment [was] as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts [were] like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads [were] as it were crowns like gold, and their faces [were] as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as [the teeth] of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings [was] as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power [was] to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, [which is] the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue [is] Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath [his] name Apollyon.”

Focusing intensely into the voided abyss there is a spiritual hunger drawing out of my soul. With a unscalable, by magnitude nor multitude, vacuum of refraction the bowels of the abyssal feast upon the whole of perceivable rays. No engaged vision of earth nor of spirit can long sustain the grips of that inverted torrential absence.

Just a broken poet I am, but now, my Mentor carried his face with a far more pale expression than my own, yet we hold the baring and course headlong toward the nebula's absence of light. As they begin their descent into that region; Virgil declares, I will go first, and you fall in close behind. I noted his cheeks were now void of colour. With great hesitation and concern of the answer, I made inquiry, but my fear caused the words to escape like pouring molasses, "why is your face consumed with dread, for you are the foundation of armor for my courage?" Virgil with a slump of his shoulders and the tones of his body suppressed of vigor, sympathetically replied, my melancholy derives from the anguish of The People those poor suffering souls below I pity.³ Come make haste, a long journey before bids us move quickly.

³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Pity: The pity felt by Virgil has reference only to those in the circle they are about to enter, which is his own. See also (Purg. iii. 43.) & THE AUTHOR: Virgil sharing this circle with these souls, would have made relations, and possibly developed friendships in suffering together. This may be why his return affects him so deeply, but Virgil is displaying empathy for others, which is a virtuous response, and the complete opposite of all they have come in contact with thus far.*

WARNING

WARNING

WARNING

*****NOTICE TO READERS*****

If it has not happened thus far, this is most likely the location where those who cannot respect other People's "**OPINIONS OR BELIEFS**" are going to relinquish complete control of their minds to me or to some fearful internal demon sitting on top of their Souls.

If you want "**YOUR**" opinion published, go write it someplace where opinions are published.

This piece of literature is an amalgamation of my thoughts and expressions so put your little dogma demon back in the bottle, and go find a pair of **ADULT** reasoning pants please, but most of **ALL**, don't ever give me or my opinions control of your mind because I promise, you will never get control of mine.

That is entirely too much power or control to give any other person!!!

THEREFORE BEHOLD, found we have a daring for Freedom **Independent Little Flesh Constituted Carbon Dioxide Exhaling Featherless Bi-Ped** and what does this Court have for those intelligent enough to be winners? But a brand new **COMMAND... NOT REALLY!!!**

BUT, FOR THOSE WORTHY ENOUGH TO GO FORTH

Seriously, **COME ON** the book is about a Person's Soul going through **HELL!!!**

THEREFORE, IT IS PRAYED TO THE COURT OF SPIRITS those who choose the journey henceforth for this time and all subsequent time forward Read, Consider, Deliberate, Pray, Debate with others, Reflect, and forever remember upon conclusion, each Person and them alone will be judged independently on the relationship in a closet and individual prayer in secret with

**THEIR UNDERSTANDING AND FRIENDSHIP WITH
THEIR GOD, AS THEY HAVE COME TO KNOW HIM!!!**

CAN HE GET A SHOUT OUT LOUD

"THANK YOU, JESUS!!!"

Then upon passing through that veil, we found ourselves in the topmost retaining binder of this dismal abyss. Therein, focusing on making initial observations, I could here only sighs for torments on the air there were none⁴. The forever throbbed air everywhere was of eternal sorrow without suffering coming from infants and women and men, amassing together in large and many assemblies.

Dante inquires to Virgil, “Wouldst thou⁵ not tell me anything about the spirits we see here? Take note, regarding the spirits we pass now, these are of no sin on earth, they never comprehended the purpose of life is the fulfilling of their soul’s mission in full to honor the FATHER most high, but that required the wisdom of mysteries, and righteous performance against the infection of evil’s infestation over the Earth. Their shortcoming and failure of ascension deprived the soul of its full potential thereby, leaving many talents buried in the

⁴ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *They have exited Acheron and crossed over the veil which separated the 1st Ring. This place carried signs for waiting around to be redeemed, but there is no torment in this place. These souls are just waiting for the Slane Lamb and Jesus’s righteous soldiers to arrive and do they duty on Earth so the age of the new Heaven and New Earth can begin. (Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations (6:10-6:11))*

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations (6:10-6:11) “And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they [were,] should be fulfilled.”

⁵ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** *Wouldst thou, etc.: He will not have Dante form a false opinion of the character of those condemned to the circle which is his own. & THE AUTHOR: Dante is inquiring, probably because of Vigil’s hesitation in this circle of those familiar to him. Virgil does elaborate on the basis of their current station.*

ground. This is the way all who are not worthy to of communing in the circumcised Part⁶⁻⁷⁻⁸ If their fate was to be born here nay they attained a fulfilled capacity for reason and

⁶ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** *Part: parte, altered by some editors into porta; but though baptism is technically described as the gate of the sacraments, it never is as the gate of the faith. A tenet of Dante's faith was that all the unbaptized are lost. He had no choice in the matter. & THE AUTHOR:* There is a fundamental issue with the concept of baptism as it is applied in this context. If an Infant receives a Baptism, how can that infant participate in free will? If the Parents make the decision to contract and make a covenant to a religious ideology to raise a child, that is with the Parents, not the child for the child has not been bestowed accountability. Additionally, GOD never proclaimed to worship a religion, Moses never proclaimed to worship a religion, and Jesus never proclaimed to worship a religion. The GOD of True Israel, GOD of Moses, David, Solomen, Jesus, and Mohammed is the GOD Creator of the Universe and the Laws of Nature. The same GOD Mentioned in "THE PEOPLES" DECLARATION OF THE INDEPENDENCE BY THE CHURCHES ASSEMBLED IN THE 1ST CONTINENTAL CONGRESS. They proclaimed to worship the Creator and the Law. Unfortunately, true baptism does not come in a theological ceremony, it comes through a good foundational community with strong community ties, and a healthy application of Law for a child to be raised to seek intelligence wisdom, and knowledge and ultimately become close to GOD. All the things this abominable global society has failed to expect or demand from the so-called political leaders, but the same "angry" society will ask a child hundreds of times what vocation they are going to do when they grow up. OK, Cain makers and replicators of to repeat the murders of Abel. Continue your soul-selling of little children into the money-changing demons of Labor and commerce.

⁷ **OPINION of JRS & Objection of THE AUTHOR:** *Part Limbo: Border, or borderland. Dante makes the First Circle consist of the two limbos of Thomas Aquinas: that of unbaptized infants, limbus puerorum, and that of the fathers of the old covenant, limbus sanctorum patrum. But the second he finds is now inhabited only by the virtuous heathen. & THE AUTHOR:* While these label from St. Thomas Aquinas are applicable, the terms have no establishment of the application. I will raise two points for the reader to deliberate for themselves. (1) Old Covenant

vs New Covenant. It is no secret the Council of Nicaea met in 325AD. Additionally, there are some discrepancies in the intent or outcome of the convention. It is reasonable to conclude not every scripture was included in the "Holy Bible." Therefore I present a philosophical conundrum to the purpose of the "Holy Bible" and St. Thomas Aquinas eloquently declared at the beginning of" (*Summa Theological (Prima Pars) [Part I, Q. 1, Art. 9]*). "The very hiding of truth in figures is useful for the exercise of thoughtful minds and as a defense against the ridicule of the impious, according to the words "Give not that which is holy to dogs" (Matt. 7:6.) With that said and the fact the world is full of frauds and liars especially those with social status. I believe the "old covenant" has nothing to do with being Old. It has to do with the framing and organization of churches, organizations, and governments most aligned with the Creator therefore I consider it the "Public Law" or *Re Publius Unum*" or The Binder for limited Government ie: Constitution for the United States of America. And the New Covenant is The People's Law or Common Law as of the Magna Carta of 1224AD where Law can only be made by Jury Trial or Public Vote for that community. ONLY in communal participation and consent can Freedom and Liberty Germinate. Infant as it pertains to THE PEOPLE in LAW OF COMMONS or the new Testament technically "Infant" as it pertains to ancient times meant before the age of 21(CITATION BELOW) were the child would leave the family and be awarded the fruits of their labor growing up so abominable Parents and legal guardians such as governments, attorneys, and judges could not exploit the children or wards as slave labor like they do in every U.S. Judicial Court under the rules of Commercial Civil Procedure since 1969 in the United States continuing thru 2023. Each reader can decide for themselves if the OLD and NEW Testaments apply to the Law of the Public Government and the Law of the Common People. Also if they those Laws have real meaning in 2023.

⁸ **CITATION: The Heart of Blackstone or Principles of the Common Law, Nanette B. Paul, Pgs. 76-77**
GUARDIAN AND WARD: The relation of Guardian and Ward is temporary, arising out of, and closely resembling that of parent and child. The powers and duties are practically the same. The guardian must give an account of all transactions in connection with, the estate of the ward when the latter comes of age; and he is held liable for all losses by willful default or negligence. Guardians are liberally treated by the courts, and are required to show only common skill, prudence, and caution in administration of their trust. If the guardian abuses the trust imposed upon him, the court will check, punish, or remove him.

understanding, GOD, has behooved, they never came to conceive the journey was an opportunity, and I, for the same shortcomings am assigned with these souls. That is the extent of our spiritual deficits, and there is no guilt among all of us. In our earthly days of wandering, never was it revealed nor did the Savior pass by us. So, adjudicated to endure this stagnant bliss so deplored. A perpetual holding pattern we endure from that single calamity has endowed us to share in Inferno's shallow abode. I was very sad when Virgil enlightened me to the cause of inhabiting this plane, for my eyes recognized some others from before who I believed did excel in worthiness, but to this slacked tide limbo, have they been sifted to for wanting in them was still found.

Persons under twenty-one years of age are regarded by law as infants, and as such have various privileges and numerous disabilities. An infant may not be sued except under the protection and in the name of his guardian; but he may sue either by his guardian or his next friend, called in law, his prochein amy. Under the age of seven years, he may not be punished by death although he may have committed a capital offense. Between seven and fourteen he may be convicted and undergo judgment and sentence of death, if it is established to the satisfaction of the court that he was capable of discriminating between right and wrong when the crime was committed.

The deeds of an infant are voidable, and his contracts will not bind him after he attains his majority; but the law holds him liable for his necessary meat, drink, clothing, education, and all other things necessary to his station. If he marries before twenty-one, he must bear the responsibilities of his family and perform all duties connected therewith.

Among the old Greeks, Romans, and other ancient people, women never came to their majority, and were subjected to perpetual guardianship unless they married; then they were under the tutelage of husbands. At common law a girl continued to be a ward until twenty-one unless she married before that age. Some of the States have lowered the time of emancipation to eighteen years. (Cornell Law Library <http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924018825699>)

Tell me, O Sir, I prayed him, Master,⁹ reveal this mystery of understanding so might an award of surety thy may win, if any have been victorious over every error by rendering to all infracted a just due? Please tell me that is the required merit by way of personal actions alone? And he, sensing my hidden drift,¹⁰ replied empathetically, here these words that come next, I will tell thee what was revealed only from my length in this place. I first received this station a time ago, but lately¹¹ One bathed in white made that journey where we go now; And when my eyes beheld this One passing by during his descent;

⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** *Sir-Master: As a delicate means of expressing sympathy, Dante redoubles his courtesy to Virgil. & THE AUTHOR: Dante appears to be using the term “Pray” more as an action of inquisition into the knowledge Virgil may have. More like a Predatory Lawyer examining a witness to reveal any knowledge or incite that could assist in rendering a just verdict upon conclusion.*

¹⁰ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Hidden drift: to find out, at first hand as it were, if the article in the creed is true which relates to the Descent into Hell; and, perhaps, to learn if when Christ descended He delivered none of the virtuous heathen. & THE AUTHOR: The Hidden Drift is just the strategy of asking a question in such a specific way to get the other party to bend the precision and specific details to the desire or wants of the examiner. This is a common tactic for attorneys and people trying the manufacture a desired outcome or narrative to their preference. This is the equivalent of intellectual warfare on the examined and whoever is associated and the more power one has over another, the more damaging and destructive the application of this combat strategy is.*

¹¹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Lately: Virgil died about half a century before the crucifixion. & THE AUTHOR: Virgil is expressing that while he arrived in Inferno before, more recently another had come that shows a progression of experiences while Virgil and the others are waiting for the final One to arrive.*

He was A Potentate¹² for the People, for which as just One of the final climactic actions in defiance against earth's pompous defilers, it was said he wore upon his head a crown that from thorns were refined to gold¹³. The spirit of earth's first Dominus adjoined with him as they went by, close to them was his honored son Abel, Noah had come forth along for the ride, even Moses who conveyed the Public Laws, obedient Patriarch Abram was aside, King David traveled with the crowd; and his sire and children, Israel and Rachel. A buzz was in the air spreading the Good News. So many were rejoicing for that fine One's journey thru suffering to put evil on display. His mission fulfilled for the world is now observed and forever remembered. The heathens of power have no limits and will punish, torture, and destroy even the most perfect. Any who speak truth and do the work and actions of self-sacrificed righteousness to fulfil their mission for which they are expected as the soldiers for the GOD most high. He was as pure as snow with empathy and kindness to those who were lost, but wise as a serpent to the changers

¹² *OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR: A Potentate: The name of Christ is not mentioned in the Inferno. & THE AUTHOR: It is agreed the name of Jesus is not mentioned in the original Inferno, however the specific of Dante's writing have enough elements for it to be reasonable they are referencing Jesus the Christ. THE AUTHOR has translated to story developing a more refined and precise continuity that it was actually Jesus the Christ that came through.*

¹³ **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 3:17-3:21:** "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and [that] the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."

in the temples, and hateful accusers to those who never made public covenant with oath and duty.

So many rejoicers came thru like a river of many Nations, flowing in parade of song. That Prince of Peace they all followed. For his service to the FATHER, salvation arrived on earth. Man receives the gift, as gates for salvation have been opened wide. For this Lord I now speak of is at the right of the FATHER, who All Soul's do serve.

He is the Son of the FATHER most high which claimed his station over the Earth, but there is still One yet to arrive. And I will have thee know, earlier than this fulfillment, no human soul ever was saved from Inferno's masterpiece, but that time is at hand.¹⁴

¹⁴ **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 5:11-5:14:** *“And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, [be] unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four [and] twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”*

While Virgil tells those things that had come to pass, our progress did not cease. Continuing through a dense forest of trees like nothing have been before my gaze; a forest entirely of thick and crowded trees spirits were one corporeal union.

The distance from the crested summit after land fall in Acheron, over the crest and into the abyss to here now was great indeed. We came thru the threshold of the forest, before us but still some ways off a hemisphere¹⁵ of dark, surrounded by majestic serpents. Alive was its surface with eternal fire from the sky. Virgil declared this is the place where the emancipated honorable exercise their patient waiting far removed from those who sigh in limbo. My soul was lifted happily as I watched the currents of light flow. They had no distinct pattern by running and coming so fluidly they go, then twisting from left to right. Sometimes it would anchor in multiple directions, pivot rotating backward and forward then shifting where ever it pleased. Displaying colors so pure and brighter than fresh snow, with shades of violets outlined with magnificent indigo never ceasing it danced in delight. That life over darkness could be an artisan's painted masterpiece.

We continued for the entrance was still a ways beyond, and I asked Virgil who are these folk to be unsaved and still bestowed with such magnificent accommodations. This place is the

¹⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A hemisphere, etc.: An elaborate way of saying that part of the limbo was clearly lit. The flame is symbolical of the light of genius, or of virtue; both in Dante's eyes being modes of worth. & THE AUTHOR: Represents the cure and circles created in nature and a bubble or sphere showing it is not of man, but of the laws of nature.*

adorned with those of art and science he confessed! He continued, with a firm noble tone, those are of ancient times. Their great deeds still hold glorious memories in thy world, and they are the subjects of renowned great fame with grace.¹⁶ Although their souls are not perfect, Heaven hath still rendered their service distinguished.

Meanwhile I heard a voice, “Be it honour shown to the illustrious poet,¹⁷ for he is returning from being gone for so long.”

¹⁶ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Wins grace, etc.: The thirst for fame was one keenly felt and openly confessed by Dante. See, e.g. (De Monarchia, i. 1.) In this he anticipated the humanists of the following century. Here we find that to be famous on earth helps the case of disembodied souls. & **THE AUTHOR:** The Bible is filled with stories regarding the warriors for GOD accepting their missions from Devine inspiration and being rendered in favor by GOD. Dante is making the point that many who have done great works in the service of GOD began and broken and faulted individuals, but turned from their poor behavior to serve.

¹⁷ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** Poet: Throughout the “Comedy”, with the exception of (Parad. i. 29, and xxv. 8), the term “poet” is confined to those who wrote in Greek and Latin. In (Purg. xxi. 85) the name of poet is said to be that 'which is most enduring and honourable. & **THE AUTHOR:** Poet as it pertains to the Comedy may be good or bad. In Plato's Apology, Socrates was put to death for challenging the Commercial powers (Manufactures and Merchants and Rich), Political Powers (Poets and Public Leaders and Experts), and Artisans (Organized Religious Figures and Salesmen and Retailers) all because Socrates refused to believe the declaration that Socrates was wiser than anybody else in Athens just as Jesus was wiser than anybody during his time. All three powers conspired together and sent forth their designated accuser representatives to bring criminal charges against Socrates. They were emotional, angry, and afraid and acted in retaliation.

Unfortunately, Socrates's inquiry to prove the oracles wrong in truth confirmed the Oracle of Delphi was correct and that Socrates was smarter than all of them. Socrates was an educator, he attempted to help them by educating them, but all he did was take control of their

minds and make them now see how ignorant and stupid they really were. Ultimately convicted of impiety (not believing in the gods accepted by the states or being an atheist) and corruption of the youth of Athens (teaching the young philosophy and reason). Athens at the time was a Democratic Aristocracy with King Akron and Ruler, but criminal law fell under a public judicial assembly in Democracy. It would be like going to be tried and convicted of a crime by Congress and they all get a vote for you being put to death. No juries were invented and Jury Trial and Trial by Jury did not come around till after Jesus established the new covenant subsequently resulting in the Magna Carta of 1224 resulting in the King and Crown Courts being limited to handle Commercial and Interkingdom Business, but the Law of Commons the Communities and People would make their own laws and handle their own conflicts within established meets and bounds territories or states. Socrates was convicted by thirty votes and delivered to death at the hands of the masses that continue to this day to be easily manipulated and persuaded as a thundering herd with no evidence and fabricated charges because the rich and powerful were mad, just as the Sagessees and Pharisees applied enough pressure to have Jesus crucified and freed a murderer.

After, the voice paused the air maintained silence for a few moments, then four mighty spirits all in one accord approached us, not displaying if they were friendly or foe. Consider that one, armed with sword,¹⁸ began my worthy Master in my ear, as he slid forward into the lead

¹⁸ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A sword: Because Homer sings of battles. Dante's acquaintance with his works can have been but slight, as they were not then translated into Latin, and Dante knew little or no Greek. & THE AUTHOR:* This is a reference to Jesus's words (Matthew 10:34-10:38; Ephesians 6:10-6:19; Revelations 19:14-19:16). Before Jesus, the holy men and priests were considered peaceful and subjects to the most powerful with the greatest armies or physical forces, but Jesus ushered in the time of Divine Intellects and Spiritual Warriors who would be trained and educated in both physical violence and intellectual warfare through intelligence and wisdom.

Physical warfare is for the childish and barbarians, but words by thought, intellectual strategy, and words are considered spiritual war. The faster one can engage their adversary and start smashing the infrastructure of their position and argument the more emotional they become and the more power and control One can possess over them taking intellectual superior domination.

Attorneys have been trained in Law school by the art of desire to win and use tactics of persuasion and rhetoric to fabricate fallacies that leave the observers not knowing or understanding and the subject entrapped where the responses are limited to confirmation or denial, but the foundation of the questions are designed to steer the outcome a desired direction. This was called Rhetorical Sophistry in Ancient Philosophy. Today it is called persuasion and manipulation for fraud.

Philosophers and Common Law Lawyers are trained in the art of dialectic, which is a series of questions and answers where specific details and facts are identified and explored until enough elements of foundational principles have been established to determine if the presumed opinion could be deemed a reasonable fact. This process is anchored so all parties can best understand the best true fact, but by allowing both sides to debate the issue and twist and turn it down, a concept of reasonability can be declared and both can achieve a better understanding.

Attorneys, Manipulators, and Persuaders do not like this type of inquiry as it causes them to have to defend their fortified premises and expose their weaknesses. The most prideful, arrogant, and deceiving will respond with physical violence, attempts to end the debate quickly while maintaining their position as fact, responses to you with challenges to prove it to them as if your perception of reality that has been declared now bears some obligation for you to have them agree, establishing a collective alliance of drones including so-called experts with magnificent worldly renowned titles and awards bestowed by their incestuous brotheren who have agreed to hold their position regardless these are all the herd of pigs that runs off the cliff and reinforced with the barking dogs reporting the political repeated propaganda assuming if it is said enough times it becomes a fact.

These ignorant idiots have already established their position and will never concede they were wrong or not as smart as you once you are revealed to have these skills whether naturally or by education and training. They will determine you to be a threat and they most likely will avoid you to not have to endure the torture and suffering you impose on their mind, and/or initiate a campaign to have others perceive you in a derogatory way, and defame and slander your reputation in an attempt you will leave the group and community allowing them to seize greater power and authority. They will be the schemers in the darkness or the She-Leopard.

CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Matthew 10:34-10:38: Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes [shall be] they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Ephesians 6:10-6:19: Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high [places.] Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield

of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 19:14-19:16: And the armies [which were] in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on [his] vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

position before the other three as they assumed a linear staggered formation without interruption, they continued to advance synchronized to their leader; Virgil advised, before you, while making a subtle gesture with his arms, comes Homer, sovereign poet, just behind Horace, the satirist, dresses in formation. Ovid, the One who delivered man the scrolls of Metamorphosis, hold position second from the last, and Lucan of Samosota, brings up the rear in this motley formation. and because they passion is the same I, therefore we honor each other and I appreciate they accept and honour¹⁹ me so. Thus I beheld their of goodly company, The lords²⁰ of song in that exalted style which over all others, eagle-like, soars high.²¹

¹⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** *To their honour: And in that they do well: perhaps as showing themselves free from jealousy. But the remark of Benvenuto of Imola is: Poets love and honour one another, and are never envious and quarrelsome like those who cultivate the other arts and sciences. I quote with misgiving from Tamburini's untrustworthy Italian translation. Benvenuto lectured on the "Comedy" in Bologna for some years about 1370. It is greatly to be wished that his commentary, lively and full of side-lights as it is, should be printed in full from the original Latin. & THE AUTHOR: They appear to be of similar mind and interest. They appreciate each other and their relations is a mutual exchange of the respect and expect in honesty. They are friends.*

²⁰ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The lords, etc.: Not the company of him (Homer or Virgil) who is lord of the great song, and soars above all others; but the company of the great masters, whose verse, etc. & THE AUTHOR: The they are masters of versus, but Jesus's teaching made all people Kings and Priest of there own soul, Dante is underlying the reader to reiterate the Person Individual Relationship with the FATHER in a closet, but because of their wisdom, they control how they act and what comes out of their mouth.*

²¹ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *Philosophy is the song that flies like an eagle sores high.*

Virgil and the others, took council among themselves a while, then they turned toward me and acceptance and praise they made, and, to this beholding, did my Master smile.²² And they rejoiced at my personal station. They had over 100 in their congregation and now I have been received as One. So I, the sixth part among such genius intellects.

Thus, we journeyed to where the dark brightness shone, holding discourse which now 'tis well to hide, as, where I was, to hold it was well done. At length we reached the foot of a

²² **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Did my Master smile: To see Dante made free of the guild of great poets; or, it may be, to think they are about to discover in him a fellow poet. & THE AUTHOR: Virgil is not smiling because Dante is a Poet. His profession has no application here, and once inside there are far more than poets, but it is filled with Philosophers and Devine Sages who are viewed in the eyes of GOD as worthy and noble for their actions and performance during their physical experience.*

noble castle's²³⁻²⁴⁻²⁵ side which lofty sevenfold walls encompassed round²⁶ [\(SEE APPENDIX A FOR AUTHOR OPINION\)](#), and it was moated by a sparkling tide without hesitation we traversed above it were dry ground;²⁷

²³ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECT of THE AUTHOR:** *A noble castle: Where the light burns, and in which, as their peculiar seat, the shades of the heathen distinguished for virtue and genius reside. The seven walls are in their number symbolical of the perfect strength of the castle; or, to take it more pedantically, may mean the four moral virtues and the three speculative. The gates will then stand for the seven liberal arts of grammar, rhetoric, etc. The moat may be eloquence, set outside the castle to signify that only as reflected in the eloquent words of inspired men can the outside world get to know wisdom. Over the stream Dante passes easily, as being an adept in learned speech. The castle encloses a spacious mead enamelled with eternal green. & THE AUTHOR: The noble castle is within the hemisphere because it is ready to make its decent down to Earth upon the Peoples ratifying their Community Constitutions. In Book VII of Plato's Republic (CITATION BELOW) the perfect City State was ruled by a Philosopher King both Priest and King under the rule of Law who had earned the trust of The People. The Peoples Law is to be superior to all Government Law limiting the authority for Public infiltrators and heathens to seize power or rule like the political party vetted losers and especially no British Civil Attorneys or Judges forced down the Peoples throat as a best of the worst but really their ALL EVIL.*

It is the limited government making the Peoples' Law King on Earth, the American Founders were trying to bring from Heaven to Earth by the Declaration of Independence, Constitution for the United States, and Bill of Rights together to establish the People in their territory as "the fourth form of government" (Citation Below US v Williams) and The Supreme Law of the Land in and for North America, but just as during every other chance for a People to finally be free from the loser Bankers, Developers, British Attorney Registry (BAR) and Corporate Power Mongers on earth, they manipulated a war with Britain and the destruction of significant Republic records subversively seizing control after America lost the War of 1812, then they infected and assimilated into the remnant of the United States of America, subsequently leading to the Rule by the Monroe Doctrine over the Land Trust of the Western Hemisphere for

witch the Vatican is the Trustee, and then a progressive clandestine dismantling of the Republic and a reestablishment of Flesh Kings and Oligarchical Authority over the People in the American Territory. Even the American Natives didn't realize all the established treaties were null and void, while the Trail of Tears was perfectly commercially legal per the opinions of the Dumb Ass's. America was dead as of 1815, a fraud abomination called the United States forsook "the right way, and are gone astray," (Holy Bible, KJV 1611, 2 Peter 2:15-2:16) Those events sent America full throttle spiraling into hell and erupting the Civil War and Amendment 13 and 14, allowing slavery by commercial bond for surety, and dead corporations were finally able to own property in America in direct conflict with the 1785 Instructions to the Ministers in France (Adams, Jefferson, Franklin) to establish Treaties of friendship or friendship and Commercial amity ONLY. This led to the Vatican withdrawing Political Relations and contentious relations with the United States from (1867-1984)

Tactics to Dismantle and prevent the return of a People's Republic

- *1. A society not educated on Law of Commons were all case verdicts establish Law in Trial by Jury, but now are subject to Commercial BAR Attorneys and Commercial BAR Attorney Judges at Rules of Commercial Civil Procedure (All United States Courts including the United States Supreme Court as of 1969)*
- *2. Facilitate major immigration influxs, from countries with Inhabitation that do not understand Law are repeated every time the People begin to move back to Law*
 - o *(1820-1860) 70% of Immigrants were Irish. Anybody ever wonder why the Old West was so violent?. Because the People were stupid and uneducated. What other kind of people would murder each other and break basically every human dignity law in the bible then justify their evil behavior?,*
 - o *Cherry Picking Supreme Court Rulings like Dred Scott in 1857, that a slave is property and basically ward, therefore has no ability to file a Petition nor have Personal Rights or Hold Equity because they need to be Parented. Which sent Abraham Lincoln into a political rage and ultimately got him assassinated by the very infiltrators that got him elected as the whole south operated under Law of Commons even on Jefferson Davis's (President of the Confederate States of American) plantations, Davis never sold a slave, but collected as many as he*

could, and they conducted their own trials by jury. Jefferson Davis's best friend was one of the "slaves" and another slave who was sold after the war heard he fell on hard times and mailed him \$1000 because of how good of a person he was to the people on the plantation. To this day, the Every Person except the Politicians who are immune because they "cannot be held for surety," regular people are being held for surety due to the application of Dred Scott opinion regardless of race, color, creed, religion, sex, whatever.

- *Undocumented but deemed legal "Infants" with the Government as Guardian and Warden over those workers and slave employment.*
 - *Facilitation of handpicked power-hungry infiltrators by international VISAs for foreigners, and*
 - *Mass Global Immigration from Open Borders because of pathetic Border Laws.*
- *3. Pass legislation both Federal and State for labor laws for Employees who have never legally been born, but are considered in civil courts as commercial legal entities and government wards to be ruled by their ignorant Masters the Deaf, Dumb, Blind, and Dead. Wards and Infants cannot establish contracts, so therefore they cannot have labor contracts to defend as property seeding all power to the Employer, Attorneys, and Civil Judges. Who have Granted themselves immunities to never be held accountable unless they want to destroy an individual. In this case "Attorney" means ANY BAR Member or specific Government Officers/Agents including the US Congress, State Legislatures, County Commissioners or School Board Commissions because they are essentially Judges acting in fraud as Administrative Ruling Bodies. (RULE 2.505 Florida Supreme Court Rules of Judicial Administration: "Not to Be Surety. No attorneys or other officers of court shall enter themselves or be taken as bail or surety in any proceeding in court")*
- *4. Offshoring territory courts and creating corporate American governments to render judicial facts by Apostolates under the Hague Treaty allowing liars and cowardous frauds to circumvent Amendment 7 requirements of Fact at Trial by Jury, Wreckless disregard of the requirement for Grand Jury Indictment of ALL Felony Cases,*
- *5. Perpetual Entertainment to occupy time and Wars to spread fear*

-
- 6. *Fraudulent Perceived Financial Instability ie: The National Debt is Compounding Interest secured by a Life Trust for Every Live Born American; the Vatican is the Trustee and they have a gag order per the Lanteran Treaty of 1929 between, the Pope and Benito Mussolini which is why they are a non-voting observer to the United Nations. hence the accelerated massive growth of Government and Federal Bank Note Distribution. They can't spend the accumulating Commercial Legal Tender fast enough.*
 - 7. *Prevention of access to records and documents*
 - 8. *Interference in any form of Assembled Communities so People will not share thoughts, Ideas, or Organize to Work together i.e.: War on Communism was not the Government controlled Communism they feared, it was Americans in Community Congregations and Self-Organized Assemblies that makes them terrified. If, Employees in Publicly Stock Traded Companies and Corporations; Federal, State, and Local Government, including Enlisted Military Members, or Ultimately Community Inhabitation for their specified and membership or territory were to adjoin by drafting and ratifying their Constitutions at the Laws of Commons. All judicial cases regarding Individual Rights and Personally Owned Equitable Property would be at trial by jury. Boundaries would be set removing the monetary surety bonds system to pay BAR attorneys and BAR judges in their commercial civil courts, and Individual Government Officers/Agents could be indicted by Grand Jury, summoned, tried and convicted at trial by jury. All Government would be returned to handling issues of commerce and bank notes the way it was supposed to be at the beginning.*
 - 9. *Implement a Labor Programming workforce development education system, designed to give enough information to enslave the masses, and identify and remove any child that has traits of free thought as opposed to rewarding those whose ability to utilize short term memorization and be good little obedient slaves who can never deeply learn or understand anything, so they won't question their masters.*

²⁴ **CITATION: The Socratic Dialogues, The Republic, Ending Book VII:**

Socrates: "Well, I said, and you would agree (would you not?) that what has been said about the State and the government is not a mere dream, and although difficult not impossible, but only possible in the way which has been supposed; that is to say, when the true philosopher kings are

born in a State, one or more of them, despising the honours of this present world which they deem mean and worthless, esteeming above all things right and the honour that springs from right, and regarding justice as the greatest and most necessary of all things, whose ministers they are, and whose principles will be exalted by them when they set in order their own city?

Glaucou: How will they proceed?

Socrates: They will begin by sending out into the country all the inhabitants of the city who are more than ten years old, and will take possession of their children, who will be unaffected by the habits of their parents; these they will train in their own habits and laws, I mean in the laws which we have given them: and in this way the State and constitution of which we were speaking will soonest and most easily attain happiness, and the nation which has such a constitution will gain most.

Glaucou: Yes, that will be the best way. And I think, Socrates, that you have very well described how, if ever, such a constitution might come into being.

Socrates: Enough then of the perfect State, and of the man who bears its image- there is no difficulty in seeing how we shall describe him.

Glaucou: There is no difficulty, he replied; and I agree with you in thinking that nothing more need be said."

²⁵ **CITATION: UNITED STATES v. WILLIAMS**, 112 S.Ct. 1735 504 U.S. 36 118 L.Ed.2d 352: "Justice Antonin Scalia, writing for the majority, confirmed that the American grand jury is neither part of the judicial, executive nor legislative branches of government, but instead belongs to the people. It is in effect a fourth branch of government "governed" and administered to directly by and on behalf of the American people, and its authority emanates from the Bill of Rights. Thus, citizens have the unbridled right to empanel their own grand juries and present "True Bills" of indictment to a court, which is then required to commence a criminal proceeding. Our Founding Fathers presciently thereby created a "buffer" the people may rely upon for justice, when public officials, including judges, criminally violate the law."

²⁶ **CITATION: The Divine Comedy of Dante Alighieri, Norton Translation, Great Books of the Western World, Vol 21 of 57, pg. 6, Footnote 3:** "The seven gates may typify the seven liberal arts of the trivium and the quadrivium, by which names the courses of instruction in them were known in the schools of the Middle Ages. **TRIVIUM:** grammar, logic, and rhetoric; the **QUADRIVIVUM:** music arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy."

²⁷ **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 6:19-6:21:** "So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they

were afraid. But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went."

I through seven gates did with those sages go; Then in a luxuriant group of people we found there movements were calculated and slow. Their expressions were confident and smooth, and there was a humble authority on every face;²⁸ Seldom did they speak, but when they did their speech was precise and low. We moved away from them to an elevated open space upon one side of the courtyard which was luminously serene, we had a perfect observation point to see everyone. Look on the opposite side, Virgil directed, on the enamel green grass were shown many mighty spirits I recognized; I felt so blessed to be among so many of great deeds on Earth. I am still excited to have seen them and so many more. For there was Electra with many companions; also Hector and Aeneas were sighted, Caesar in arms,²⁹ his eyes, like falcon's, so bright. And, opposite, Camilla I descried; Penthesilea too; King Latinus with Lavinia his daughter

²⁸ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *Philosophers are the seekers of knowledge and wisdom. They live to align the intellectual, theological, and physical in a holy convergence. They are guided to understanding GOD's creation through ideas in Abstract Arithmetic, Geometry, Astronomy, and Music (Vibrational Harmonics) or as so frequently referenced in all cultures of antiquity in order of importance: Fire (Lightning or Divine Light or Electricity), Earth (Geometry or 3 Dimensional Physical Matter), Wind (Astronomy or Motion of Physical Bodies), and Water (Music or Nature's Spiral or the Golden Spiral/Ratio or Fibonacci Sequence) or Multiplication, Division, Addition, and Subtraction. Basically, to understand the fundamental abstractions that allow the Laws of the Universe and Nature to be Observed, Isolated, Examined, Weighed, Measured, Deliberated and Refined. Converging the ideology of Creation to develop the Minds of Humans to be closer to GOD and have a symbiotic domain over the Earth. Basically they understand Nature and Man down to a math equation and have nothing to fear, because they understand therefore they walk with GOD and have no fear because fear and death flee from them.*

²⁹ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Caesar in arms, etc.: Suetonius says of Caesar that he was of fair complexion, but had black and piercing eyes. Brunetto Latini, Dante's teacher, says in his Tesoro (v. 11), of the hawk here mentioned the grifagno that its eyes 'flame like fire. & THE AUTHOR: I to the aforementioned opinion.*

sat at his side. Brutus,³⁰ who drove out Tarquin; Cornelia, Marcia,³¹ Julia, and Lucrece. Saladin³²⁻
³³⁻³⁴ sat alone.

³⁰ **OPINION of JRS & CONCURENCE of THE AUTHOR:** Brutus: Introduced here that he may not be confounded with the later Brutus, for whom is reserved the lowest place of all in Inferno. & **THE AUTHOR:** I agree to this opinion.

³¹ **OPINION of JRS & CONCURENCE of THE AUTHOR:** Marcia: Wife of Cato; mentioned also in (Purg. i.) Julia: daughter of Caesar and wife of Pompey. & **THE AUTHOR:** I agree to this opinion.

³² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLIMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Saladin: Died 1193. To the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries he supplied the ideal of a just Mohammedan ruler. Here are no other such. He sits apart, because not of gentle birth, says Boccaccio; which shows what even a man of genius risks when he becomes a commentator. & **THE AUTHOR:** I agree, the Qur'an as of modern application, consists of the same convergences of Moses and Jesus. Mose and Jesus are mentioned throughout the Qur'an. Just like every other viral infestation Islam and gift sent by a Holy messenger to the World, has been exploited by evil, they defile the Qur'an with lies to justify withholding education and mutual religious respect from those the Qur'an speaks too. (CITATION BELOW) They are also heathen frauds no different than the Dumb Dumbs to purify humanity with their lies for profit. The waging of conflict between the People of the world so nobody looks at those idols worshiping bears of false witness. The One who comes soon will unleash the shackled beast from his entombment for the vessels shall be broken. (Paradise Lost Book V: Citation Below)

³³ **CITATION The Holy Qur'an, The Presidency of Islamic Researchers, IFTA, pg. 2021-2022 109:1-6**

1. "Say: O ye That reject Faith!
2. I worship not that Which ye worship
3. Nor will ye worship That which I worship.
4. And I will not worship That which ye have been Wont to worship
5. Nor will ye worship That which I worship.
6. To you be your way, And to me be mine."

³⁴ **CITATION: Paradise Lost, John Milton, Book V:** "So spoke the Seraph Abdiel faithful found, among the faithless, faithful only he; among innumerable false, unmoved, unshaken, unseduced, unterrified. His Loyalty, he kept, his Love, his Zeal; Nor number, nor example with him wrought, to swerve from truth, or

change his constant mind, though single. From amidst them forth he passed, long way through hostile scorn, which he sustaining superior, nor of violence feared aught; and with retorted scorn his back he turned, On those proud towers to swift destruction doomed."

I then raised my brow, to the One before me, The Master,³⁵ I beheld right before me, of all those Philosophers who were renowned wise. The One, conveyed those divine gifts to that King of Macedonia who went forth crossing the earth in blood shed. The teacher repeatedly cast seeds of noble guidance³⁶, but that dog or pig down in ring seven, could not quench his thirst for power and remained all his days taking what suited him and disregarding GOD's commandments. Each will be done unto their work, so he has no debt here. Everyone gazed at him humbly as to render salutation and honor; Plato in advance with Socrates: the others stood below. Democritus³⁷ who set the world on chance; Thales, Diogenes, Empedocles, Zeno, and

³⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The Master: Aristotle, often spoken of by Dante as the Philosopher, and revered by him as the genius to whom the secrets of nature lay most open. & THE AUTHOR: In the writings of Saint Thomas Aquinas, the name The Philosopher" is used to reference Aristotle.*

³⁶ **CITATION: Rhetoric to Alexander, Aristotle, pg. 2270-2271:** "Again, you must realize that the model set before most men is either the law or else your life and your reason. In order therefore that you may excel all Greeks and barbarians, you must exert yourself to the utmost, so that those who spend their lives in these pursuits, using the elements of excellence in them to produce a beautiful copy of the model thus set before them, may not direct themselves towards ignoble ends but make it their desire to partake in the same excellence. Moreover, deliberation is the most divine of human activities." (The Complete works of Aristotle, The Revised Oxford Translation, Vol 2 Published by Princeton University, Copyright 6th Edition)

³⁷ **OPINION of JRS & ABSTENTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Democritus, etc.: According to whom the world owes its form to a chance arrangement of atoms. & THE AUTHOR: There are many opinions about Democritus, but limited work to explore his mind. Therefore, I abstain from comment for lack of direct information.*

Anaxagoras met my glance; Heraclitus, and Dioscorides, wise judge of nature. Tully, Orpheus, were with ethic Seneca and Linus.³⁸

³⁸ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Linus: Not Livy, into which some have changed it. Linus is mentioned by Virgil along with Orpheus, (Egl. iv.) & THE AUTHOR:* *Orpheus and Eurydice is a interesting Philosophical concept. The Story of Orpheus and Eurydice begins talking about Orpheus playing the “liar,” “Get it, LIAR,” and orates with music from his mouth.” Now in ancient Greece the female represented the Intelligent side of People, and Male represented passion or flesh desire and want. ie: Athena and Aries. So Orpheus the emotional passionate speaker and entertainer, loses his love what he believes is better half Eurydice because she was bit by a snake (remember the one that opened Eve’s eyes), and to get his Love back he has to go all the way down to the bottom of the underworld to see Hades (Pluto) and get her back, and has to make a deal with the Devil that he can take her, but if he looks at her before they are out of the underworld she will be lost forever.*

Now transmutating the story, Eurydice is taking One’s responsibility to their soul seriously and doing the right thing. Orpheus is the emotional train-wreck puppy side of a person, and the Soul is in the middle. Ok so One day a person is going through life and suddenly they have a mental epiphany. BOOM!!! Their mind conceives something they have never thought of, like being responsible for all the bad behavior they did. So at that point, they get emotional at this concept pulling at their mind, so they curiously explore more and ultimately find their Eurydice of reason in a dark place, now knowing this new idea they decide they are going to try and be a better person and clean up their mess, but everybody around them sees the change. Co-Workers, Family, Spouses, and Employers and they could not possibly live to the same standard nor do they care to understand. But Orpheus is excited for his new mission delivering actions of virtue, doing GOD’s work, and getting his soul out of the underworld, but this is not a good thing on earth, and Orpheus needs to believe right is right and wrong is wrong, but the evil demons are coming because now they hate Orpheus. Before the full ideas are completely committed into his Persona. Orpheus, because of the fear from the People of his world listed above, takes a long look at what he is trying to become and decides it is not worth the anger, punishment, or destruction of the world he spent a lifetime creating, so Back to Hell Eurydice goes and Orpheus

returns to his old life, only Eurydice's memory still pulls on his soul with regret, and because this change happened in his mind, the People he was trying to please will hate and destroy him anyways. Oh, the real story, Orpheus was killed by three women because he didn't play for them like he did Eurydice. Eve and Adam had the same problem, when they saw the truth in Eden and had to grow themselves, but most of the time, the old Persona has to be completely destroyed and basically a new Persona has to be birthed. This means the loss of friends, jobs, social relations, public reputations, spouses, children, and sometimes every single material thing they ever possessed, because the evil ones will want the Orpheus's obedient, submissive, or thrown away, or completely destroyed, and some really evil one's will want them dead. But if the Orpheus goes far enough, there is an enduring peace and calmness even when outcasted by the world.

These, and Ptolemy,³⁹ too, and Euclid, geometer, Galen, Hippocrates, and Avicen,⁴⁰ Averroes,⁴¹ the same who did prepare the Comment, saw I; nor can tell again the names of all I saw; the subject wide so urgent is, time often fails me.

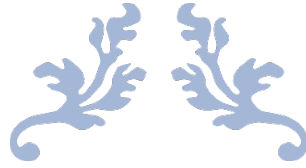
³⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Ptolemy: Greek geographer of the beginning of the second century, and author of the system of the world believed in by Dante, and freely used by him throughout the poem. & THE AUTHOR: (Ptolemy 100-178AD) was an Egyptian Astronomer that wrote the Almagest a Treatise on the Motion of Heavenly bodies which directly Applies to the Wind part of Fire, Earth, Wind, and Water. It is possible due to language suppression or interference the word Geography was actually the Study of all Geometric formations in the Universe, and Astronomy is based on the same fractal Euclidian application.*

⁴⁰ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Avicenna_: A physician, born in Bokhara, and died at Ispahan, 1037. His _Medical Canon_ was for centuries used as a text-book in Europe. & THE AUTHOR: I am not knowledgeable enough in this individual to make an expression, and I am not going to run out and gather some fact I can't at least make a defensible argument if challenged, therefore I abstain.*

⁴¹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Averroes: A Mohammedan philosopher of Cordova, died 1198. In his great Commentary on Aristotle he gives and explains every sentence of that philosopher's works. He was himself ignorant of Greek, and made use of Arabic versions. Out of his Arabic the Commentary was translated into Hebrew, and thence into Latin. The presence of the three Mohammedans in this honourable place greatly puzzles the early commentators. & THE AUTHOR: What the aforementioned opinion expresses is "Averroes" interpreted what he believed Aristotle was saying in his works, much like the purpose of these work you are reading. Regardless, Muhammad has a significant role to play on earth. Over 25% of the global population is Muslim, and that means whatever is in the works of Muhammad, regardless of how the sycophants have abominated it, there is power and divinity on those works. Dante most likely understood there is only One Creator regardless of the name, Man portrays him.*

Then into two bands the six of we divide; Me by another way my wise Leader guides from the peaceful quiet to air that trembles, We enter a part⁴² where no light shines.

⁴² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *A part, etc.: He passes into the darkness of the Limbo out of the brightly-lit, fortified enclosure. It is worth remarking, as one reads, how vividly he describes his first impression of a new scene, while when he comes to leave it a word is all he speaks. & THE AUTHOR: I agree with the aforementioned, Dante well a giving description of the conveyance from changing locations. I only pray you enjoy my effort to try and do the same.*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO V

The Second Circle:

The Wanton. Minos.

The Infernal Hurricane.

Francesca da Rimini.



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO V

My quest proceeded beyond Hell's sorted souls who only sigh in disappointment for their wanting and waiting, through the Soul Forest, and past that veil of divine fire holding that Kingdom of Wisdom prepared to bring heaven to earth. We arrived in the second ring,¹ a binder further compressing all things within its limited jurisdiction, I paused to take a visual measure, this place is significantly narrower than the previous, and it appears Torment has made his appearance. Those unfortunate souls cast to this place are increased in sorrows and now they amplify the twisting rewarding tortures dutiful performance.

¹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The Second: The Second Circle of the Inferno, and the first of punishment. The lower the circle, the more rigorous the penalty endured in it. Here is punished carnal sin. &THE AUTHOR:* *This transfer from ring One to ring two, shows an increase of punishments, the souls here make sign like the previous, but torment begins to exercise his pleasures.*

Minos,² the appointed appellate adjudicator by Zeus, remains furiously angry and awaits those who failed to reject the infection caused by Lucifer's original sin. He is now eternally bound as

² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Minos: Son of Jupiter and King of Crete, so severely just as to be made after death one of the judges of the underworld. He is degraded by Dante, as many other noble persons of the old mythology are by him, into a demon. Unlike the fallen angels of Milton, Dante's devils have no interest of their own. Their only function is to help in working out human destinies. & THE AUTHOR: There appears to be more in Dante's application of Minos son of Zeus. Zeus (Jupiter) was the King over man, Zeus became king when he killed his father Chronos (Saturn or Time) for eating his own children, assuming the throne, but under Chronos man was judged on the day of their death while still in the flesh alive, but a complaint from Hades (Pluto or Inferno) that souls that were not worthy were making it to the island of the blessed and souls that were worthy to the island of vengeance. Basically, explaining the reason there are souls above in ring one. Zeus decided to amend the Law to have the souls judged after the separation of soul and flesh, so they would be judged not by how many gave witness to their character or how good they looked, but by the quality of their soul and the appointed law jurisdiction Asia shall be judged by Rhadamanthus, Aeacus for those from Europe then if they are not sure, Minos shall be superior presiding over the court of appeal. (CITATION BELOW) Three judges, One from Asia or Israel were Moses gave Public Law, One from Europe that has become Civil Commerce Law from Muhammad, and Finally the Superior Law of Minos or Law of Commons the Law of Minors. The People brought by Jesus the Christ.*

CITATION: The Socratic Dialogues, Gorgias

Socrates: *"And in the time of Cronos, and even quite lately in the reign of Zeus, the judgment was given on the very day on which the men were to die; the judges were alive, and the men were alive; and the consequence was that the judgments were not well given. Then Pluto and the authorities from the Islands of the Blessed came to Zeus, and said that the souls found their way to the wrong places. Zeus said: 'I shall put a stop to this; the judgments are not well given, because the persons who are judged have their clothes on, for they are alive; and there are many who, having evil souls, are apparelled in fair bodies, or encased in wealth or rank, and, when the*

day of judgment arrives, numerous witnesses come forward and testify on their behalf that they have lived righteously. The judges are awed by them, and they themselves too have their clothes on when judging; their eyes and ears and their whole bodies are interposed as a veil before their own souls. All this is a hindrance to them; there are the clothes of the judges and the clothes of the judged. - What is to be done? I will tell you:—In the first place, I will deprive men of the foreknowledge of death, which they possess at present: this power which they have, Prometheus has already received my orders to take from them: in the second place, they shall be entirely stripped before they are judged, for they shall be judged when they are dead; and the judge too shall be naked, that is to say, dead he with his naked soul shall pierce into the other naked souls; and they shall die suddenly and be deprived of all their kindred, and leave their brave attire strewn upon the earth—conducted in this manner, the judgment will be just. I knew all about the matter before any of you, and therefore I have made my sons judges; two from Asia, Minos and Rhadamanthus, and one from Europe, Aeacus. And these, when they are dead, shall give judgment in the meadow at the parting of the ways, whence the two roads lead, one to the Islands of the Blessed, and the other to Tartarus. Rhadamanthus shall judge those who come from Asia, and Aeacus those who come from Europe. And to Minos, I shall give the primacy, and he shall hold a court of appeal, in case either of the two others are in any doubt: - then the judgment respecting the last journey of men will be as just as possible. From this tale, Callicles, which I have heard and believe, I draw the following inferences: Death, if I am right, is in the first place the separation from one another of two things, soul and body; nothing else. And after they are separated they retain their several natures, as in life; the body keeps the same habit, and the results of treatment or accident are distinctly visible in it: for example, he who by nature or training or both, was a tall man while he was alive, will remain as he was, after he is dead; and the fat man will remain fat; and so on; and the dead man, who in life had a fancy to have flowing hair, will have flowing hair. And if he was marked with the whip and had the prints of the scourge, or of wounds in him when he was alive, you might see the same in the dead body; and if his limbs were broken or misshapen when he was alive, the same appearance would be visible in the dead.”

his required duty for each individual case. He must examine and sentence the depth as a proper atonement to all who enter in; And, as he judges, he imposes sentence on each accordingly, dooming them to their proper place. To expand the infrastructure as the Almighty GOD brings chaos to order souls service to him is required to do the same. Every soul plays its role, freewill is a duty, not a gift, therefore each soul of those who die will stand before this judge and based on their actions and decisions on earth will be required to confess and explain every single transgression and refusal to live for their soul in righteousness, but instead remained alive as the dead worshipping the seductions, pleasantries, and evils of the world for it is the Law, ALL TRANSGRESSIONS AGAINST THE GOD OF TRUTH AND JUSTICE, WILL BE PAID! Minos, all knowing and seeing the debt on each soul and smelling that infectious stench emanating from the liars, even those bathed in ignorance who lied to themselves, in this place, I didn't know equates to I didn't bother looking which is much worse. All are measured accordingly to what circle in Hell they belong; Then by his will appears a vortex spinning so fast, once it reaches the proper vibration the adjudged spirit is snatched up, and the prisoner consumed by the bailiff whirl off the side of the terrace and descend down to be delivered to dwell in Inferno's deep. Before Minos stands the whole world of souls; and all await their turn to be weighed and measured for then their judgment has come, they shall suffer the torture of examination confessing and finally hearing those disgraceful admissions to each crime from their own mouths, for some, it will be the first time due to their delusional arrogance and ignorance, then they will know the

transgressions against truth that are bound on earth shall be loosed in Hell. So downward they are hurled.³⁻⁴

I turned to continue my journey, but having caught Mino's attention, he inquired, "are you One who comes into my home ready for judgement and justice?" I turned as noted a gleam in his eyes and downward tilt of his head. Those lasers focused through my soul turning my body to ice, frozen in time and space my mind could only conceive I may become a permanent

³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Downward hurled: Each falls to his proper place without lingering by the way. All through Inferno there is an absence of direct Divine interposition. It is ruled, as it were, by a course of nature. The sinners, compelled by a fatal impulse, advance to hear their doom. just as they fall inevitably one by one into Charon's boat. Minos by a sort of devilish instinct sentences each sinner to his appropriate punishment. In Inf. xxvii. 127 we find the words in which Minos utters his judgment. In Inf. xxi. 29 a devil bears the sinner to his own place. &THE AUTHOR: I am not sure Minos is a devil or is performing a devilish plan, in the context of Zeus being the ruler of Jupiter, and Minos being made Judge, the Minos has assumed his proper role doing the work of the Creator. Zeus conquered Time, Minos judges the Dead, Jesus opened the gates to salvation, Inferno (Hades or Pluto) rules over hell. They are all performing roles to clean the infection left by Lucifer's Original Sin against GOD. As impressive as this sounds, there has to be a place for good and evil in GOD's Kingdom which is why happiness is the knowledge of good and evil because One's eye are opened to the truth. (Holy Bible KJV 1611, Matthew 12:25-12:30)*

⁴ **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611, Matthew 12:25-12:30:** "And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast [them] out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad."

resident of doom. He proclaimed to all, but addressing me directly, be vigilant who you confide trust or allow into your soul, there is evil everywhere and you shall be judged on what you know, and what you are too blind or dumb to know, be careful of things that appeal to the senses, don't let those portals low amplitude deceive thee. Virgil intervened, why are you also⁵ bearing down on him? then without giving time for Minos to respond, Virgil followed; Do not look for a reason the bind him to this place; You know as I thus tis willed⁶ that which is willed shall never fail that which is willed. You made your point, ask nothing more of this traveler, Virgil confidently asserted.

We leave the Court, still recovering from my fright, and to the next plain I catch on the currents of air notes of agonizing screams clear and plain; I recognized the outright sounds of torture. We enter a place void of all light, and the raging hurricane howls as if the sea with winds are blowing against each other.

⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Why also, etc.: Like Charon. If Minos represents conscience, assume would have it, Dante is here again assailed by misgivings as to his enterprise, and is quieted by reason in the person of Virgil. & THE AUTHOR: Minos has been appointed judge to judge the souls in hell, to him everybody there has come to pay their dues. Dante caught his eye because he sees he is not dead yet, so to have a little fun, he bares down on him, and give some real advice about the traps all humans face in life. Virgil, like the protector Shepard steps in to protect Dante, but I think the point has been made.*

⁶ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Thus 'tis willed, etc.: These two lines are the same as those to Charon, Inf. iii. 95, 96. & THE AUTHOR: I believe the repeating lines which are adjusted to modern language is stating, "That which is expected by GOD, and performed by the actions to perfection of souls mission, cannot be stopped by the universe whether in spirit or on earth."*

The infernal storm is raging ceaselessly, caught in are the spirits, and on them it grinds and whirls never allowing a rest. Arrived at the precipitous extreme,⁷ hearing screams and pleadings for relief, even the almighty GOD they accuse and speak out against. Virgil explained so I understood⁸ that to this mode of pain have been sentenced as the sinners of the carnal kind behavior. Those who are too dumb or blind to reason, and allow their emotions to rule their

⁷ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Precipitous extreme: Opinions vary as to what is meant by ruina. As Dante is certainly still on the outer edge of the Second Circle or terrace, and while standing there hears distinctly the words the spirits say when they reach the ruina, it most likely denotes the steep slope falling from the First to the Second Circle. The spirits, driven against the wall which hems them in, burst into sharp lamentations against their irremediable fate. & THE AUTHOR: I stipulate with the aforementioned opinion.*

⁸ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *I understood, etc.: From the nature of the punishment, which, like all the others invented by Dante, bears some relation to the sin to which it is assigned. They who on earth failed to exercise self-restraint are beaten hither and thither by every wind that blows; and, as once they were blinded by passion, so now they see nothing plainly in that dim and obscure place. That Dante should assign the least grievous punishment of all to this sin throws light upon his views of life. In his eyes it had more than any other the excuse of natural bent, and had least of malice. Here, it must be remarked, are no seducers. For them a lower depth is reserved (Inf. xviii. See also Purg. xxvii. 15). & THE AUTHOR: These are who are fed or come up with their own perceptions of reality based on what they want or what is easy for them to believe, and if anybody tries to get them to see they are wrong or they have done something wrong, they lash out in anger against those people, if they are intimidated by another, they will hate them because they are afraid to be perceived as ignorant or stupid. They spend life full of fear and anxiety hiding their true self from the world, and believe social acceptance and status is all that matters. They give their emotional control to anybody who does not agree with them, then switch to assume the role of victim because they let others control their minds.*

decisions. They are like starlings in the winter-time combining in huge flocks hundreds of feet long floating on wings crowded and very wide. So these bad spirits are driven by that wind. They float up and down and veer from side to side; Nor for their comfort can they ever see or get rest, or to give them confidence over their fears. They act as cranes⁹ in long-drawn company, who speak the same words and do the same things so they will be accepted by their fellow flockmen ruled by whatever feels best in the moment.

So I beheld approach among the cranes' song were Spirits being lifted by that whirlwind of suffering. I turned to Virgil asking, Master, who are these,¹⁰ the sufferers despise and rebuke being thrust by the murky winds? Virgil replied, She, addressing the one in front, is one who would have benefited by gaining more intelligence, She ruled over many communities with many languages, whose empires were swayed by her. She was so ruled by emotions of flesh satisfaction that, made laws allowing protection for those who committed crimes of want and

⁹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The cranes: The cranes are a kind of bird that go in a troop, as cavaliers go to battle, following one another in single file. And one of them goes always in front as their gonfalonier, guiding and leading them with its voice (Brunetto Latini, Tesoro, v. 27). & THE AUTHOR: These are the easiest to persuade or manipulate. They need just enough attention to get sucked in and then once seduced by the attention and acceptance, they will be happy to share the word and get behind their master and will submit their soul to the will of the flocks demanded obedience and loyalty.*

¹⁰ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *What folk are these: The general crowd of sinners guilty of unlawful love are described as being close packed like starlings. The other troop, who go in single file like cranes, are those regarding whom Dante specially inquires; and they prove to be the nobler sort of sinners - lovers with something tragic or pathetic in their fate. & THE AUTHOR:*

desire against the People, because she did not want to be accountable for her own inability to control the same. She is Sammu-ramat¹¹, who it is said She ruled after Ninus and was his wife. Hers were the realms now by were the Sultan¹² rules. The next¹³ comes Dido, who spoke

¹¹ **CITATION: Sammu-ramat:** “*Sammu-ramat*, (flourished 9th century BC), Assyrian queen who became a legendary heroine, was the mother of the Assyrian king [Adad-nirari III](#) (reigned 810–783 BC). Her stela (memorial stone shaft) has been found at [Ashur](#), while an inscription at [Calah](#) (Nimrūd) shows her to have been dominant there after the death of her husband, [Shamshi-Adad V](#) (823–811 BC). Sammu-ramat was mentioned by Herodotus, and the later historian [Diodorus Siculus](#) elaborated a whole [legend](#) about her. According to him, she was born of a goddess, and, after being married to an Assyrian officer, she [captivated](#) the king Ninus by her beauty and valour and became his wife. Soon afterward, when Ninus died, Sammu-ramat assumed power and reigned for many years. In that time she built Babylon and turned to the conquest of distant lands.” (Britannica, T. Editors of Encyclopaedia (2017, December 6). Sammu-ramat. Encyclopedia Britannica. <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Sammu-ramat>)

¹² **CITATION: Sultans of the Ottoman Empire:** Existed from 1300-1922

¹³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The next: Dido, perhaps not named by Virae because to him she owed her fame. For love of Aeneas she broke the vow of perpetual chastity made on the tomb of her husband. & THE AUTHOR: I believe the point Dante is attempting to make is that each person is three parts consisting of Body, Mind, and Soul in that order. When the body disintegrates and the mind of the journey as a witness is recorded and remains in the universe, but the soul is sent to Inferno connected to the mind without the flesh retaining the concepts of cognitive contemplation or none of the conversations and interactions could take place in inferno ever. So when Dido made an oath to her husband that in flesh had returned to the Earth that covenant was with the connection of mind and soul and at a high more ridged responsibility, it is said it is not what goes into your mouth that will defile you, but what comes out. She made a covenant with a spirit by the words of her mouth, and that covenant was broken, therefore the debt must be atoned for. What happens above will happen below and what happens below will happen above. Both above and below require actions and the host to be cautious especially when invoking spirits through to spoken words to set the spirals of harmonics and resonance in motion.*

covenant unto¹⁴ ashes, after King Sichaeus's death, at the hand of her brother, Pygmalion, but the test of time and covetousness from fear of her brother, her promise was adjudicated as faithless. Then lustful Cleopatra. Next we see Helen, for whom caused so much death, and

¹⁴ **CITATION Sichaeus** *The Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature. James Strong and John McClintock; Haper and Brothers; NY; 1880: in Phoenician mythology, was the husband of Dido, queen of Carthage, whose brother Pygmaion caused him to be murdered for his treasure. The disembodied spirit revealed the place in which the treasure was concealed to the widow and bade her flee. She accordingly landed in Africa, and founded Carthage (Virgil, Aeneid, i, 347, etc.; 4:20, 502, etc.; 6:474). Justin (xviii, 4) gives the name Acerbos to Dido's husband, and states that Pygmalion himself was the murderer; that Dido fled his kingdom in order to escape from the scene which fed her grief, and that she was obliged to use stratagem to induce her attendants to refrain from delivering her up to the king. After touching at Cyprus, the final settlement was made at Carthage.* (<https://www.biblicalcyclopedia.com/S/sichaeus.html>)

finally the fall of Troy; and I the great Achilles who cupid finally penetrated the emotions of passions at the last¹⁵⁻¹⁶submitted the warrior's precision for blindness which caused his demise.

¹⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *At the last, etc.: Achilles, when about to espouse Polyxena, and when off his guard, was slain. & THE AUTHOR: (1) The word expoused, means to marry, as it is used in this context. Additionally, Physical marriage was considered sexual intercourse and relations. Therefore, to Achilles, Polyxena was his wife. (CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611, John 4:16-4:24); (2) As history has shown, when emotions overtake logic and reason, the desire to achieve a goal, leaves things unseen, and your enemies can attain an advantage. To remain impartial and methodical, using the engagements to examine One's adversary, knowing it is acceptable to lose every battle for as long as it takes, as long as you endure the suffering and come to know your enemy as they are yourself leads to ultimate victory mostly because you have made cracks in their pillars, and simply a nudge causing their house of cards to fall. Evil's perceived fears are far greater than the real fear of their co-conspirators on the inside waiting to devour each other for selfish gain. Just a little perceived pressure, and they crack like eggs spilling all over the place. Achilles ruled by passion, and feared more than maintaining composure, there the Great Warrior Falls just like the rest.*

¹⁶ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611, John 4:16-4:24:** "Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God [is] a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship [him] in spirit and in truth."

Paris, I saw and Tristram.¹⁷⁻¹⁸ I recall there were more than a thousand spirits, he one by one Pointed and named, love for their soul they disregarded for the short pleasures of the senses.

¹⁷ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Paris ... and Tristram: Paris of Troy, and the Tristram of King Arthur's Table. & THE AUTHOR: "Trisdam" or "Sir Trisdam" Book X: A Knight of the Round Table in Camelot per Le Morte d'Arthur, King Arthur and of his Noble Knights of the Round Table VOL. II, by Sir Thomas Malory, which was presumed completed in 1469 and then published in 1485, and Sir Thomas Mallory lived from 1415 or 1418–1471AD. But Dante's Inferno was completed around 1321AD. Therefore somehow an Individual who was referenced in a book 148 years before it was written, means two possible outcomes. Camelot and King Arthur's Knights were much older than presumed, or There have been significant modifications to Ancient Text. I propose a little of both, In Le Morte d'Arthur, King Arthur rises against Rome and defeats the empire which places Camelot somewhere after the Death of Christ and the Birth of organized Councils for Policy and Law. Additionally, the original reference is the Guild of the Round Table which is the foundational Structure of Attorney BAR Associations or Guilds. That title of nobility is from the British Accredited Registry (BAR) or Noble Squires (Esquires) of the King, and it is not the British King, but the King Bankers, Developers, and Attorneys running the global commerce system over the world. These DUMB DUMBs actually believe money makes them Nobility. That is because they never faced somebody who is like a honey badger and doesn't give a shit anymore because there is no amount of money that will satisfy the justice in their sufferings when the beast arrives for them. It is their flesh (Citation Below) and eternal servitude he is coming for. Just to pound this point in a little further, According to the "Constitution **FOR** the United States of America per Article I, Section 9: it specifically states "No Title of Nobility shall be granted by the United States And no Person holding any Office of Profit or Trust under them, shall, without the Consent of the Congress, accept of any present, Emolument, Office, or Title, of any kind whatever, from any King, Prince, or foreign State." Therefore, Every SINGLE BAR MEMBER and ATTORNEY in the UNITED STATES or A STATE or A LOCAL GOVERNMENT are holding positions they are required to have their own Individual Act of Congress, so there is NO CONSTITUTION or I*

DON'T HAVE ANYTHING ELSE TO EXPLAIN THE RECENT EVENTS OBSERVED AND RESEARCHED, SORRY!!! AND that also means that every time a Public Funded Law School employs a BAR member it also requires an Act from the United States Congress, specifically restricting the passing of general laws to open the floodgates to HELL in Earth, to allow the Government or their courts to restrain Civil Commercial Attorneys from infiltration of the United States Government like a parasitic infection. (CITATION: Paradise Lost, John Milton, Book V)

¹⁸ **CITATION: Paradise Lost, John Milton, Book V**, “In this perfidious fraud, contagion spread Both of thy crime and punishment: henceforth No more be troubled how to quit the yoke Of Gods Messiah; those indulgent Laws will not be now acknowledged, other Decrees Against thee are gone forth without recall; That Golden Scepter which thou didst reject is now an Iron Rod to bruise and break thy disobedience. Well thou didst advise, Yet not for thy advise or threats I fly these wicked tents devoted, least the wrath impendent, raging into sudden flame distinguish not: for soon expect to feel His Thunder on thy head, devouring fire.”

I curiously continued to listen as Virgil listed and expanded on many considered noble or socially revered women of old times and also many men who I had been led to believe were honorable in their earthly days, but it was apparent when the soul comes here judgment is measured against a golden reed that is equal to all. I was shocked at how many there were and the stories of debt on their souls for things now so shallow and frivolous to performances of incomprehensible stupidity. I became deeply sorrowed in sadness by the time Virgil neared the end. I was just bewildered by the things I heard. I asked Virgil, could I talk to the two that are together over there, pointing in the duo's direction, for they seem to be carried by the wind much lighter than the others!¹⁹⁻²⁰ He replied to me: When they shall come closer to us, Go ahead and shout to get their attention, and by that inquiry as to their truth which leads them onward, and they will comply. As soon as he who is unseen moved his hand on that band

¹⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *So light: Denoting the violence of the passion to which they had succumbed. & THE AUTHOR: Could it be the word light actually refers to the context that lighter spirits are less dense, and therefore their souls are less foundationally grounded in principles, they are subject to flights of fancy and easily persuaded. Again as Dante travels deeper the souls must be compressed and squeezed to press out all the infection of evil as Inferno's Hell is that very winepress. (CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 14:17-14:20)*

²⁰ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 14:17-14:20:** *"And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast [it] into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand [and] six hundred furlongs."*

carrying the duo, I lifted my voice: O wearied souls and worn! Come speak with us if none²¹⁻²²
shall forbid my prayer upon thee. Then even as doves,²³ urged by desire, stretchering their

²¹ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *If none: If no Superior Power. & THE AUTHOR: I shall make two points to this as (1) shall the theory behind the mover and moved, and (2) shall be the none perceived stimulated other than One who moves with intent. (1) I agree with the aforementioned opinion that comes from the premise of the motion or the mover versus the moved. It should be reasoned the cause and effects of the souls inhabiting this realm are of the movable type, and not the moving type, therefore intent can only be based on a desire of want or satisfaction that gives rise to change course or motion for these should carry not an option of deliberation, that is why they must be stimulated it a conversation, for they spend most time lost in their whirlwind delusion never seeing the forest from the trees. Therefore as is the foundation of the characters to play their proper roles. Virgil is the guide developing Dante's skills, Dante exercises the skill of the mover, and the Flying Souls are subjects being moved. (CITATION Aristotle Physics, Book III, Ch 3&4: Chap 2)*

(2)

²² **CITATION Aristotle Physics, Book III, Ch 3&4: Chap 2** “Every mover too is moved, as has been said—every mover, that is, which is capable of motion, and whose immobility is rest (for when a thing is subject to motion its immobility is rest). For to act on the movable as such is just to move it. But this it does by contact, so that at the same time it is also acted on. Hence motion is the fulfilment of the movable as movable, the cause being contact with what can move, so that the mover is also acted on. The mover will always transmit a form, either a ‘this’ or such or so much, which, when it moves, will be the principle and cause of the motion, e.g. the actual man begets man from what is potentially man.

Chap 3 The solution of the difficulty is plain: motion is in the movable. It is the fulfilment of this potentiality by the action of that which has the power of causing motion; and the actuality of that which has the power of causing motion is not other than the actuality of the movable; for it must be the fulfilment of both. A thing is capable of causing motion because it can do this, it is a mover because it actually does it. But it is on the movable that it is capable of acting. Hence there is a single actuality of both alike, just as one to two and two to one are the same interval, and the steep ascent and the steep descent are one—for these are one and the same, although their definitions are not one. So it is with the mover and the moved.”

wings to come around and down to their sweet nest as through the air as though they were born to fly, those spirits took note in Dido's²⁴ band of her deviation but long the good obedient slave thrust on to the beat of the band, she transcended across the various wind bands twisting and turning her way through; The influence from my passionate request was displayed by her effort to satisfy was as though it grabbed a hold on her very being. Through the torrents

²³ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Doves: The motion of the tempest-driven shades is compared to the flight of birds - starlings, cranes, and doves. This last simile prepares us for the tenderness of Francesca's tale. & THE AUTHOR: As it be considered an animal is the subject of the mover and therefore what would cause a bird to perch on a tree or powerline? Henceforth what causes the bird to fly or stay or soar to highest, and what makes a dog get up or lie down, if not a cause of the moved? Does the bird have a mission of its own from GOD? Does the dog need to eat or adjust for comfort? When has the dog remained in discomfort without the enticement of the mover or trainer facilitating that skill? Those who are as doves are moved as the dove moves for fear or food, or as it comes to be applied to man, a repetition of cause and effect rules over the lesser in mind and dead in spirit for reason and virtue carry no hold here.*

²⁴ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Dido: Has been already indicated, and is now named. This association of the two lovers with Virgil's Dido is a further delicate touch to engage our sympathy; for her love, though illicit, was the infirmity of a noble heart. & THE AUTHOR: It is interesting, that the afore states her love was illicit, but previously it was said she was punished for breaking a covenant she made on her own over the grave of her, dead husband. So why would anything further be added? I stay on point with her sentence on the covenant she broke. There was nothing illicit, and she is in the shallowest ring for which every point in this literature has a real-time application to One's life and the society they choose to accept or participate in and the proper amount of atonement for GOD.*

she at the last second pulls up for landing addresses me, O living creature,²⁵ gracious and benign, you have come to visit us in this obscured air, who were you while in flesh on earth? If you are a friend or have an influence on the King over the World, for us to get some peace,²⁶⁻²⁷⁻

²⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Living creature: Animal. No shade, but an animated body. & THE AUTHOR:* She is referring to Dante as a living creature, but they are in the spiritual realm, and Dante has not been rendered judgment by Mino's so it could mean Dante's soul is still alive and has not been condemned to Inferno or that he is in Inferno in the flesh. I stake claim that his soul is alive and he is not traveling through Inferno in the Flesh. John tells the story of the revelation of Jesus Christ from a first-person perspective and declares he was in the spirit that day.

²⁶ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Thy peace: Peace from all the doubts that assail him, and which have compelled him to the journey: peace, it may be, from temptation to sin cognate to her own. Even in the gloom of Inferno her great goodheartedness is left her - a consolation, if not a grace. & THE AUTHOR:* There are two points. In the Bible, it discusses in numerous scriptures that the line between heaven earth and hell, are not as far apart as most may believe. Therefore, is it a possibility there is a direct electromagnetic connection to a tortured soul, and the actual events transpiring on Earth simultaneously? Could it be the soul death is upon the age of accountability, at the soul is separate from the body and is sent to the 1st Death, but once the body disintegrates then consciousness becomes fully aware of the judgement rendered and this is the second death? (**KJV 1611, Romans 9:6-9:11**) & (**Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 2:8-2:1**)

²⁷ **CITATION KJV 1611, Romans 9:6-9:12:** "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they [are] not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, [are they] all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these [are] not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. For this [is] the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only [this;] but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, [even] by our father Isaac; (For [the children] being not yet born, neither any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger."

²⁸ would you make a request to him, for the misfortunes that have come upon us, please make a request.

What is the purpose of your demand;²⁹ to speak with us? How can we be of service in answering your questions? Do take too long the wind has quieted now, but that won't last for long. My native city³⁰ lies upon the coast just below where the river peaceful river of Po enters

²⁸ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611, Revelations 2:8-2:11:** “And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and [I know] the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but [are] the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast [some] of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.”

²⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Your demand: By a refinement of courtesy, Francesca, though addressing only Dante, includes Virgil in her profession of willingness to tell all they care to hear. But as almost always, he remains silent. It is not for his good the journey is being made. & THE AUTHOR:* Again entering into the psychology of this type of behavior. The spirit was traveling in a circle getting smashed against the walls with her flock, she had been specifically addressed to be asked some questions. She becomes so motivated she has to work to get to the nest, but upon arriving, she uses flattery on Dante to make a request, asks him what he wants to talk to her about, subsequently trying to hurry him along, then without a response, begins talking about herself. The issue that got her into this ring with promises not kept, going with the flow of the dumb and blind social herd, and playing the woe is me card. It appears she is just trucking right along the same.

³⁰ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATE of THE AUTHOR:** *Native city: Ravenna. The speaker is Francesca, daughter of Guido of Polenta, lord of Ravenna. About the year 1275 she was married to Gianciotto (Deformed John) Malatesta, son of the lord of Rimini; the marriage, like most of that time in the class to which she belonged, being one of political convenience. She allowed her*

the sea, were all its followers hope for peace. Because of the Love, that set my heart on fire, I could not help but take him as handsome and kind as he was; and still after so long my heart

*affections to settle on Paolo, her husband's handsome brother; and Gianciotto's suspicions having been aroused, he surprised the lovers and slew them on the spot. This happened at Pesaro. The association of Francesca's name with Rimini is merely accidental. The date of her death is not known. Dante can never have set eyes on Francesca; but at the battle of Campaldino in 1289, where he was present, a troop of cavaliers from Pistoia fought on the Florentine side under the command of her brother Bernardino; and in the following year, Dante being then twenty-five years of age, her father, Guido, was Podesta in Florence. The Guido of Polenta, lord of Ravenna, whom Dante had for his last and most generous patron, was grandson of that elder Guido, and nephew of Francesca. & **THE AUTHOR:** I stipulate due to the opinion, being general facts of the event.*

hurts for that loss so.³¹ Love, which absolves³²⁻³³⁻³⁴ no one from the love of passion instead of thy own soul, so strong a passion for him in me I still have, you can see it, I still have to

³¹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *To have lost it so: A husband's right and duty were too well defined in the prevalent social code for her to complain that Gianciotto avenged himself. What she does resent is that she was left no breathing-space for repentance and farewells. & THE AUTHOR:* I think this goes back to making covenant and sacred vows to GOD, for reasons that are not, of virtue. The political marriage alliances of that time could be summed up in the modern era as human trafficking. Many times the individuals never knew each other and fathers usually used it to achieve a high social status or monetary gain. Where does freewill and the age of accountability come from sale by parents and then forced covenants to GOD which most of the time led to infidelity and bloodshed?

³² **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Which absolves, etc.: Which compels whoever is beloved to love in return. Here is the key to Dante's comparatively lenient estimate of the guilt of Francesca's sin. See line 39, and Inf. xi. 83. The Church allowed no distinctions with regard to the lost. Dante, for his own purposes, invents a scale of guilt; and in settling the degrees of it he is greatly influenced by human feeling--sometimes by private likes and dislikes. The vestibule of the caitiffs, e.g., is his own creation. & THE AUTHOR:* I believe the term Love as being used is really childish passion and desire. The fact is especially in a modern context, society uses the term love punch line to fulfil a want. Were in the essence of real love just as it would be with all things, the flesh has the desire, but love is more of a gift than a get. Plato through Socrates identified Love as the concern for another's soul. Additionally, to address the word "niggardly" as it pertains to the citation for obvious reasons in the modern era. The word was originally an adverb, not a noun, and was used to describe people who were uneducated or performed actions that had no base of reason. The ancient Greeks applied the word to describe a person of inferior intellect or infantile behavior with a lack of reason. Essentially, how those with power like Politicians, Corporate administrators, Attorneys, Judges, and Commissioners treat people today when they act as if they are smarter and have authority over somebody, and arbitrarily ignore or punish those who step out of line because they want to be in charge. (The Socratic Dialogues, Phaedrus) (Aristotle Politics Book I Ch 2)

overcome is shackles. Giving into passions of the flesh led us to death which is exactly the act we were in.

³³ **CITATION The Socratic Dialogues, Phaedrus:** *“Thus great are the heavenly blessings which the friendship of a lover will confer upon you, my youth. Whereas the attachment of the non-lover, which is alloyed with a worldly prudence and has worldly and “niggardly” (Aristotle Politics Book I Ch 2) ways of doling out benefits, will breed in your soul those vulgar qualities which the populace applaud, will send you bowling round the earth during a period of nine thousand years, and leave you a fool in the world below.”*

³⁴ **CITATION Aristotle, Politics, Book I Ch 2:** *“He who thus considers things in their first growth and origin, whether a state or anything else, will obtain the clearest view of them. In the first place there must be a union of those who cannot exist without each other; namely, of male and female, that the race may continue (and this is a union which is formed, not of choice, but because, in common with other animals and with plants, mankind have a natural desire to leave behind them an image of themselves), and of natural ruler and subject, that both may be preserved. For that which can foresee by the exercise of mind is by nature lord and master, and that which can with its body give effect to such foresight is a subject, and by nature a slave; hence master and slave have the same interest. Now nature has distinguished between the female and the slave. 1252*1 For he is not niggardly, like the smith who fashions the Delphian knife for many uses; she makes each thing for a single use, and every instrument is best made when intended for one and not for many uses. But among barbarians no distinction is made between women and slaves, because there is no natural ruler among them: they are a community of slaves, male and female. That is why the poets say, - “It is meet that Hellenes should rule over barbarians;” as if they thought that the barbarian and the slave were by nature one. Out of these two relationships, the first thing to arise is the family, and Hesiod is right when he says, - “First house and wife and an ox for the plough, for the ox is the poor man’s slave.”*

My husband who killed us both is now found much further down to Caïna.³⁵³⁶ We heard these words straight from these troubled souls, my thoughts sank down and the repose in my

³⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Caïna: The Division of the Ninth and lowest Circle, assigned to those treacherous to their kindred (Inf. xxxii. 58). Her husband was still living in 1300. - May not the words of this line be spoken by Paolo? It is as a fratricide even more than as the slayer of his wife that Gianciotto is to find his place in Caïna. The words are more in keeping with the masculine than the feminine character. They certainly jar somewhat with the gentler censure of line 102. And, immediately after, Dante speaks of what the 'souls' have said. & THE AUTHOR:* It should be added the name of the ninth Circle is Caina, which may refer to Cain, brother of Abel who became angry that GOD appreciated his spreading GOD's word over Cain who thought the physical labor and riches and rewards for commerce in the eyes of man should be worth more. Then killed his brother and lied about it, making Adam & Eve the first parents to have a child murdered, and then the other child was exiled never to be seen by them again. (Holy Bible KJV 1611, Genesis 4:1-4:15) In the basis of application, how many stories have revealed parents covering up for their children? How many have suffered a tragedy, because sometimes that is how the testing of the soul on earth is to be examined. Is the passing of a loved one suffering on the loved one or those who remain? If the passing is the conclusion of the examination by suffering in this realm, why does it evaporate so many that remain, and so for the rest of their time here?

Turning the corner, to individual accountability, At what point, does a requirement to the responsibility of an individual soul supersede the created tsunami of destruction by coveting the protection of another whether it be a friend, business, family member, spouse, or especially those with the greatest power government representatives? How many relationships, families, societies, and cultures must be destroyed before the Common People decide the evil in the world in each One's personal life is enough, but fighting wars and perpetuating chaos for the fraud of greed is over?

³⁶ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Genesis 4:1- 4:15:** "And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man fr̄m the LORD. And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also

continence deflated, For a long while the words dominated my mind until Virgil asked: What are you thinking about? In reply, I answered him, unfortunately! I exclaimed; I cannot believe how many are those with such deep persistent passions that led them astray to this catastrophe! Then, turning toward them once more, I made an inquiry, Francesca, your pain and suffering bring tears to my eyes. But tell me, what happened to lead you down the path that got you to this place, and how did you hide it from so many not finding out? She sighed and began the story.

brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee [shall be] his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

And the LORD said unto Cain, Where [is] Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: [Am] I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now [art] thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth. And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment [is] greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, [that] every one that findeth me shall slay me. And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him."

The bitterest of woes is remembering while in long suffering the happiness that was felt by the heart; your teacher³⁷ knows these truths as well, she advised. Yet nonetheless, since you are so willing to hear the circumstances. The first occasion when it began, I cannot talk about it without holding back my tears. We were passing time one day reading the story of Lancelot³⁸ by

³⁷ **OPINION: JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Thy teacher: Boethius, one of Dante's favourite authors (Convito ii. 13), says in his De Consol. Phil., The greatest misery in adverse fortune is once to have been happy. But, granting that Dante found the idea in Boethius, it is clearly Virgil that Francesca means. She sees that Dante's guide is a shade, and gathers from his grave passionless aspect that he is one condemned for ever to look back with futile regret upon his happier past. & THE AUTHOR: It has already been revealed that Virgil, lived before the savior, and Virgil was a member of the Noble Castle which none of the others in that ring were authorized to enter, therefore Francesca is making an assumption, or there is something else hidden regarding Virgil that has not been revealed. Francesca would have no individual knowledge of any other location in Hell except where she was Acheron, the Court of Minos, and this place.*

³⁸ **OPINION: JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Lancelot: King Arthur's famous knight, who was too bashful to make his love for Queen Guinivere known to her. Galahad, holding the secret of both, persuaded the Queen to make the first declaration of love at a meeting he arranged for between them. Her smile, or laugh, as she took Lancelot by the chin and kissed him, assured her lover of his conquest. The Arthurian Romances were the favourite reading of the Italian nobles of Dante's time. & THE AUTHOR: The stories of King Arthur and the knights of the Round Table regarding the Arthurian Romances and La Morte De Authur have been covered previously. I believe the reader should consider when discovering stories that they may be derived from different sources than originally revealed or presumed came from one place, but were then found in a much older location.*

In Book II of The Republic by Plato, there is a story regarding a ring that was found that when twisted, the wearer becomes invisible and the people around him start talking as if he was never there. This is similar to the Lord of the Rings trilogy which may or may not have been

assimilated and refined for the purpose of that story. It is possible its origin may have come from Plato that was written 2300 years earlier. If he did use the concept as a source, then did J.R.R. Tolkien commit plagiarism by not citing Plato in the Lord of the Rings? The fact is the accusation of plagiarism is a money-making fraud filled with false accusations and a way to force the architect of the document to be limited on what they decide to use that they believe applies, give credit away to anybody and anything training One's mind they can never have a thought or idea that come from or is organized by their mind, and forces the writer to worry more about precise grammar structure and refining the skill to make a bunch of words and ideas from somebody else's thoughts which are repeatedly taken completely out of context not even close to the true meaning by the cited author. The participant is driven to complete the assigned task and as a researcher and writer learned nothing about the project.

The entire plagerism scam is distructive and intellectually limiting to the development of intelligence. The entire punishment by accusation and punishment by grammar precision is a laughable joke that should be abolished and dismantled. How can a sharing of ideas and beliefs ever happen if the only thing imposed on the participant is arbitrary precise sentence rules and paying homage to previous writers who may or may not agree with the completed thought as to how the citation is used?

That is only advantageous to a society striving to make the Inhabitance believe they are intelligent and educated while specifically teaching under a strategy to perpetuate the students' ignorance and failure to ascend. That schooling strategy has done exceptional in the United States' garbage education system.

Furthermore, writing in third person teaches the schooled they have never said anything and setup a concept of acceptance when they develop ideas that their employer or another organization or entity can use legal rhetoric and force their minds and actions to be raped, robbed, and that system is filled with nothing but liars, frauds, and false idols covered in stupidity and ignorance, but wait it has evolved to be so stupid and idiotic the writer can now even plagiarize themselves. At some point, those who speak that kind of ignorance will be exiled or put in permanent indentured servitude and declared community dumbasses so they never infect or disintegrate the intelligence of another human being again.

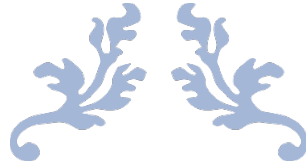
love was restrained and we were along together, there was nobody around and the story ignited a flame in our hearts as we continued we could not stop looking at each other and turning pale; but came the moment that caused us not to hold back. Then as the smile, long hoped for. In the story she was kissed by him who loved her like none before. This memory, I can never let go of, he laid a kiss on my mouth, electrified my entire body to tremble. It was as if a flood overtook all that was in the world, and I became a servant of want and desire needing to quench that thirst of love, my whole existence became a labyrinth of intent to feed the hunger of that beast ravaging my flesh day and night. The book that caused the germination of that event and

I continue to challenge the standard formal declared and accepted presumptions. In this treatise, I declare numerous positional stances that are completely opposite of the standard theological and modern accepted philosophical dogma or doctrine. Not because I want to make or create a controversy, but because my beliefs and my position in the ideas and thoughts contained herein are my opinions, and it is the reader that needs to form their opinion and ideas to guide themselves in their journey through the game always acquiring more experiences and knowledge. One who experiences concepts and ideas philosophically that challenge or are not in alignment with a conceptual or fundamental current infrastructure should always consider they may still be sourced from the same divine or evil inspirations. Therefore, they should be examined with a firm reliance on logic and reason.

I choose to exercise my right to believe the way I choose to believe and at least now I should not have to worry about Kings or Priest burning anybody at the stake or being hung or worse physically crucified. My greatest concern is actions by dumb ignorant zealots of political, social, or commercial dead entities harassing my representatives and administrators with whatever delusional spirit they conjure and invoke because they hate the thought of my mind and the spirit of my soul that will not serve them or their thirst for power and dominion.

accelerated the dissolution of our earthly existence was Galahad,³⁹ for which he was also the author. That day we read no more as the old wine pouch had been broken, and new wine flowed from sweeter-tasting vessels. While the story continued, the other soul wept so bitterly, I could not control and lost my senses from pity, and as the standing: Yea, I became as corpse falling to the ground overwhelmed.

³⁹ **OPINION: JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Galahad: From the part played by Galahad, or Galeotto, in the tale of Lancelot, his name grew to be Italian for Pander. The book, says Francesca, was that which tells of Galahad; and the author of it proved a very Galahad to us. The early editions of the Decameron bear the second title of The Prince Galeotto. & THE AUTHOR: Previously in this Canto, A member of king Arthur's knights was mentioned, and it was presumed researched and preliminarily confirmed the Author, (Me) who was only aware of the "book "Le Morte d'Arthur" written 148 years after was the earliest book referring the same. However once again I get to prove I am not Jesus or the all-knowing creator GOD, and this book is a compilation of my opinions that are being refined as they go because I am also growing and learning in writing this manuscript. As much as I hope you are questioning and developing your own opinions by reading it. So I make an addendum, upon presentment of the title "The Arthurian Romances" it appears around 1150 AD a series of four books were published referencing King Arthur and his noble knights repairing the previously addressed timeline discrepancy. Who Knew, of all the books I read and the years developing what I believed was enough reasonable perspective, I still never heard of that One. Let it be known as fact. I am not Jesus again!!! So if you find other discrepancies or premises I am not completely correct on, good job. However, I would like to know so please reach out and save me further from my continued ignorance, and if I don't respond please don't take it personally.*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO VI

The Third Circle:

The Gluttonous.

Cerberus.

The Eternal Rain.

Ciacco.

Florence.



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO VI

When I regained my senses that suddenly came over me from the eruption of compassion by listening to those kindred two. What an overwhelming sorrow to bring forth such great emotions that I could not control. I can't recall the darkness I returned from, and this time my faculties assume their proper station with significantly greater haste. A new measure of torments and a new assemblage of enduring sufferers are now before my eyes. I look around as I have moved again,¹ wherever I turn, wherever I bend my view. I realize we have exited the second ring. We find in number three the rain, heavy, cold, eternal, big with woe, there is always a constant force in its nature. Large hail and turbid water, mixed with snow, Keep pouring down athwart the murky air; And from the ground they fall on, a horrific smell comes forth. The savage Cerberus,² that dark monster, howls from his threefold throat with canine cries above

¹ ***OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:*** *As I move again: In his swoon he has been conveyed from the Second Circle down to the Third. & THE AUTHOR: I agree with the aforementioned opinion.*

² ***OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:*** *Cerberus: In the Greek mythology Cerberus is the watch-dog of the under world. By Dante he is converted into a demon, and with his three throats, canine voracity, and ugly inflamed bulk, is appropriately set to guard the entrance to the circle of the gluttonous and wine-bibbers. & THE AUTHOR: In Plato's Republic Book IV, Socrates describes Cerberus as the ideal image of a soul, he also uses the examples of a Chimera and Scylla (A female with many different heads and sharklike teeth) in the underworld. In Thomas Hobbs's Leviathan, Chapter XII, as it pertains to concepts "of religion" Cerberus is considered a gentilism "spiritual officer" more along the lines of a cherubim or the beasts in Revelations. This raises a concept the reader should consider, could the guardians of hell work*

the people who are engulfed there. Oily and black his beard, with red eyes, His belly huge: claws from his fingers sprout.

for GOD? And Does GOD decide who will rule over hell as according to Dante, Lucifer is a prisoner? Finally, I GOD searching for the One who is to be the final judge of Man on Earth because all the pieces are filled except the one to bring GOD's wrath upon men?

The shades he whips, hooks, and shreds with an experienced cruelty. On top of Cerberus's pleasantries, the subjects are pounded by the rain, as if they are like the abused dogs, yelping

and shouting, and they make every attempt to shield themselves in turn with either side; And often³⁻⁴ the wretched sinners turn around.

³ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *And oft, etc.: On entering the circle the shades are seized and torn by Cerberus; once over-nice in how they fed, they are now treated as if they were food for dogs. But their enduring pain is to be subjected to every kind of physical discomfort. Their senses of hearing, touch, and smell are assailed by the opposite of what they were most used to enjoy at their luxurious feasts. & THE AUTHOR:* There is nothing in the bible regarding a person not being allowed to enjoy and like things in their life. That is more Religious dogma than applied theological reason. (**Holy Bible KJV 1611 Ecclesiastes 3:1-3:13**) The fact is many times we are told in all global theological doctrines, which are the fundamental basis of establishing and maintaining a functional sustainable society, that people are supposed to have a baseline of Community Laws for Justice and to keep the Peace. If the People of Earth want to continue the path they are on, then so be it, but if they want to make the world something different, that is going to require some currently applied painful concepts to disintegrate or be reigned into a proper application.

The gluttons portrayed in the third ring are those with power or authority that in their unquenchable desire, enslaved co-workers, family members, employees, and constituents and then fed on the fruits of their labor justifying ridiculousness like “taking all the risk for business owners” or depriving employees to unionize to get better wage and benefits instead of being enslaved “at will” to the diabolically insane, or one of my favorites, “please sign your oath and employment contract, but that contract is not a contract nor does it imply a contract” because the BAR Attorneys and BAR Judges already know if there is a problem, they will commit whatever fraud necessary to the benefit of whom they choose at the moment. Facilitating or continuing to embolden poor if not animal demonic criminal business owners and supervisors to run the employees into the ground and destroy their very existence.

Paving the way in extreme cases, the tortured, subjugated, humiliated poor desperate soul unleashes all that accumulated hatred by whatever means that is most likely morally and ethically wrong; they have become the monster the losers created, but the losers will sell whatever story about something being wrong with the person. And fraud Commercial Politicians

celebrate the tragedy as a punchline to portray some delusion of illusion they are actually human and believe the people are not Legal Mechanisms for the exploitation of commercial enterprise. Then put up a bunch of walls and guards not because they are telling the truth, but because they are the very inciters of violence, perpetrators of the lie, and cowards.

So let's finalize this thought. How many new employees or relationships begin on the first-day thinking, I am here because I want to destroy this place and harm everybody???

ANSWER: NONE, all that rage came from those who cry victim and are holier than thou, LIARS!!! Just as these gluttons of power and greed will have created their own monsters, so shall the governments of the world create the 144,000. They are sent by GOD to bind and bridle those animals. No need to look for them, they are not fully developed yet, because the governments of the world have not finished manufacturing them, but make no mistake, they are in production, and don't even know who they are YET!!! Cerberus shall be their torturer and a pounding into animal food they shall become.

⁴ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Ecclesiastes 3:1-3:13:** “ To every [thing there is] a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up [that which is] planted; A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. He hath made every [thing] beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. I know that [there is] no good in them, but for [a man] to rejoice, and to do good in his life. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it [is] the gift of God.”

We were spotted by Cerberus, the great worm,⁵ howled and opened his mouth showing all his fangs, gaining the attention of the other two unified brethren, and nothing on him remained motionless as he hurled himself toward us closing in on his prey. Like the child caught in the commission of some egregious crime by his parents the defensive task I should have performed was overcome by the chemical saturation from fear of that retched monster, but Virgil as if it was just another skill honed to mindless proficiency, knelt down, spread his hands wide, filling both fists with earth. Then, he assertively turned straight at charging Cerberus, and like an elven marksman released a double bolt with both loads at the same time. One with each arm. The projectiles went right down the ravening beast's throat. Then, Just as the hungry dog makes a barking petition, he was appeased at the meat received by Virgil's double catapult, Cerberus began chewing away; as most who live by desire, they become instantly occupied by a shift to the new most important thing in front of them. He forgot everything else around wandering off to finish his clumps of compressed bi-ped flesh jerky;

As does the same with those here subjected to his wrath, Cerberus that beast of burden, who regularly deafens the crowded souls, upon observation seemed to be of sorts that would gladly allow pause to the perpetuating torments. We proceeded passing over the spirits bound to tribulation, but they remained on the ground cowering and greatly being harassed by the

⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Great worm: Though human in a monstrous form, Cerberus is so called as being a disgusting brute. & THE AUTHOR: The worm was used to describe his 3 heads, and independently looked around, therefore the "great worm" could be either the largest or the most dominant of the three heads.*

continuing showers. Upon their semblances⁶ there was a sea of bodies stomped and pounded. All the souls we could see were lying facedown on the ground, but One of them quickly sat upright as he observed us passing close to him. Who are you being led,⁷ passing through this inferno? Addressing me, he inquired, Do you recognize me? Have I been tortured so much that you cannot recognize me as I was? Dante replied to the inquiry, as you look by my eyes at this time, I cannot recognize you and cannot recall you from my memory, I don't believe I have ever seen you before. But just to make sure, tell me who you are. He exclaimed with a deep somber tone, this place is so cruel to be sent, and to be exposed to such a pain. Could there be anything of more disgrace? Then looking up at me with such a pitiful demeanor he said "My city, was the

⁶ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Semblances, etc.: Emptiness which seems to be a person. To this conception of the shades as only seeming to have bodies, Dante has difficulty in remaining true. For instance, at line 101 they mix with the sleet to make a sludgy mass; and cannot therefore be impalpable. & THE AUTHOR: There is a premise the spirits sentenced to be with Cerberus spent their lives slowly feeding on and using up the soles of all whom they associated with, therefore here they arrive as a whole spirit, but they will be dismantled bit by bit and become the floor of earth for which Cerberus will urinate, defecate, and consume, just as they have done to so many.*

⁷ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Ciacco at once perceives by the weight of Dante's tread that he is a living man. & THE AUTHOR: It is possible the aforementioned opinion derives from a fallacy, as there is nothing that eludes to the fact Dante is alive, and Ciacco is aware of this. It could be construed from the fact he is asking Dante if he recognizes him by how he looks, but it is a speculative premise and one that I choose not to give consent.*

most to be envied until it was overrun. I lived a life that was filled with such pleasantry and serenity in all ways. As Ciaccio⁸ me your citizens named of the good old days;

⁸ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Ciaccio: The name or nickname of a Florentine wit, and, in his day, a great diner-out. Boccaccio, in his commentary, says that, though poor, Ciaccio associated with men of birth and wealth, especially such as ate and drank delicately. In the (Decameron, ix. 8), he is introduced as being on such terms with the great Corso Donati as to be able to propose himself to dinner with him. Clearly he was not a bad fellow, and his pitiful case, perhaps contrasted with the high spirits and jovial surroundings in which he was last met by Dante, almost, though not quite, win a tear from the stern pilgrim. & THE AUTHOR: The perception that Ciocco was not a bad person, does not reach to the philosophical depth trying to be made by Dante. The concept of the Divine Comedy is based on a premise of events for one person as they apply to all Persons in the journey of their life. In the broad scope application, almost as a piece of sacred written text such as the Qur'an, Holy Bible, Vedas, etc. The application goes beyond if a person is good or bad, but goes to the very soul of the fact each person, alone shall be weighed and measured based on the debt on their soul for the actions they have performed. And, just as a Country whose laws are made by those seeking power, riches, and authority shall never stand because of the infections in the diseased politics that the People allow by consent and excuse. So, shall one fall for the personal diseased politics encompassing One's mind, body, and soul. A nation divided shall never stand, a person at war with themselves shall always destroy themselves and everything they come in contact with. They are dangerous.*

Additionally, Ciocco reaped the rewards of those who exploited the less fortunate, and he either never inquired as to the truth about his relations or he knew but just did not care. This is no different than Law Makers and Banks in the United States, giving out loans and mortgages on homes, fully aware they have secured those loans by accessing each person's annuity trust formed by their parents, but taking those funds and investing them, then because the borrower was never educated on how to process the paperwork and issue promissory notes to draw the amounts, the bank charged the customers again and then collect interest again being paid three times for the same loan while they are in possession of the full funds the entire time and are

technically never supposed to communicate with the borrowers. Ultimately, being paid three times for the same loan, then seizing the property if the “borrower” does not pay the payment, and law enforcement and lawmakers facilitate this behavior because those extra funds are used to pay for lobbying and political campaigns. While Attorneys and Judges play word games in Civil Commerce Courts not telling anybody they are not considered Live People, but are Beneficiaries of a Trust and are required to make special appearances and act stupid asking who the administrator of the trust is. And when they cannot get the Person who is NOT a real Human being since the Courts cannot speak to any real Person’s they dismiss the cases and seal the records so nobody can figure out the lie. By the way, this information comes from direct experiences, for those who question the validity of its realism. Every person who is aware, of these processes and events has a debt on their soul. They bought in just like the rest. And when the beast arrives, the scale will be equal, and everybody will be treated according to their actions, but those of greater responsibility shall be measured according to how many were affected by their actions or failure to act.

and for the damning sin of gluttony who fed on others and they lived for the sake of me and my friends, now you see what reward I have received, I am beaten by this shower; I am subjected with those others who were the same as I and can never be alone. We all endure for the same faults. At that point, he ended his reply. I answered him, Oh Ciacco, your misery weighs on me. I am compelled to weep. Ciacco shifts from his woes and Dante's empathy, inquiring into the current political situation. If you have the answer, tell me what became of The Citizens⁹ of that divided town? Is it ruled by just one man? And, what tragedy took place to change things for One who is just to rule? Dante in reply confirmed the questions and made a quick explanation. Ciacco, paused appearing to fully develop what he has been made aware of as to the political events subsequently after¹⁰ his departure.

⁹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *The citizens, etc.: Dante eagerly confers on Florentine politics with the first Florentine he encounters in Inferno. & THE AUTHOR: There appears to be a far greater point being addressed by Dante, Ciacco is in hell being torn apart by the three-headed dog brute, and he is concerned about the Citizens, current politics, and his political party in a town that he is never returning. Additionally, as this line of dialogue progresses, he could care less about the Citizens after all they have a truly noble leader now, but these are the same Citizens his political party was feeding on.*

¹⁰ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *After, etc.: In the following nine lines the party history of Florence for two years after the period of the poem (March 1300) is roughly indicated. The city was divided into two factions--the Whites, led by the great merchant Vieri dei Cerchi, and the Blacks, led by Corso Donati, a poor and turbulent noble. At the close of 1300 there was a bloody encounter between the more violent members of the two parties. In May 1301 the Blacks were banished. In the autumn of that year they returned in triumph to the city in the train of Charles of Valois, and got the Whites banished in April 1302, within three years, that is, of the poet's talk with Ciacco. Dante himself was associated with the Whites, but not as a violent partisan; for though he was a strong politician no party quite answered his views. From*

*the middle of June till the middle of August 1300 he was one of the Priors. In the course of 1301 he is believed to have gone on an embassy to Rome to persuade the Pope to abstain from meddling in Florentine affairs. He never entered Florence again, being condemned virtually to banishment in January 1302. & **THE AUTHOR:** Within the scope of modern political warring factions, there is some irony to the fact the city-state political parties were white and black, and additionally, the fact the political party warring also facilitated interference by the Pope or other outside influences to cause more issues to steal the public wealth and cause the Citizens to suffer the burns from these power mongering lunatics.*

A boiling of lava appeared to be building as his eyes became dark and piercing, then with contentious malice Ciacco made a declaration, “If that is the case then, there will be blood spilled. The boorish party¹¹ will pursue the others until they lose everything.”

¹¹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** The boorish party: la parte selvaggia. The Whites; but what is exactly meant by selvaggia is not clear. Literally it is woodland, and some say it refers to the Cerchi having originally come from a well-wooded district; which is absurd. Nor, taking the word in its secondary meaning of savage, does it apply better to one party than another - not so well, perhaps, to the Whites as to the Blacks. Villani also terms the Cerchi salvatichi, (viii. 39), and in a connection where it may mean rude, ill-mannered. I take it that Dante here indulges in a gibe at the party to which he once belonged, but which, ere he began the “Comedy”, he had quite broken with. In (Parad. xvii. 62) *he terms the members of it 'wicked and stupid.'* *The sneer in the text would come well enough from the witty and soft-living Ciacco.* **& THE AUTHOR:** *There is an extensive modern application to this point. As much as our uneducated society has been sold, the fact is the world today is far less stable than 100 years ago. The cause is multifold from poor education regarding fundamental philosophy from infant to human conversion. To the massive amount of commercial and economic political superiority from the international scale to the internal community relations. The facts are simple, man is born with no knowledge, man is a product of acquired experiences and attained knowledge, man must develop or sculpt themselves intellectually to become human. If a man does not become in the mind human or hewn stone man with a sculpted mind, then Man remains an animal and animals left alone all the time will eat the entire house and everything in it. If anybody does not believe the moment the People decide to turn away from the Political Parties and the worship of their dilutional false idols, they are not going to unleash every mechanism of punishment on the People, even facilitating an invasion by another country or numerous countries, they are sadly mistaken. If you think those who have laid a trail of waste, death, and destruction across the world would never do it to their own people. There is no limit to the length one completely drunk on power will go. This was specifically why the constitution did not allow for an Army, but a Citizen Militia. Even though police and law enforcement are basically domestic army authorities. Ever wonder why the Constitution says the Militia will be called to suppress insurrections? But*

they don't even allow Militias? Because the President and Congress cannot exercise the Constitution. The Constitution was for the Continental Congress, which is why the signature of the Amendments for the Bill of Rights had to be sent to the Assembly for ratification. That is why George Washington signed the Amendments as President and Deputy of Virginia or the Virginia Convention. The current US President is actually the CEO of about 13 corporate entities from The United States, the United States of America, the Federal State Government, The President of the US Territories, the President of US Territory Nation, etc. They are all separate corporate entities, not bad for a constitution that says they cannot be a part of any other government as officers. Their power comes from the People paying attention to them instead of taking care of their own communities. Going to Hell will be from One's refusal to protect One's soul, but happily following and worshipping whatever enticing idols appear to be the most pleasurable at the moment.

I predict they will fall again within three suns, the others to ascend, Holpen¹²⁻¹³⁻¹⁴ by his desire, they are all on the same page.

¹² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** *Holpen, etc.: Pope Boniface, already intriguing to gain the preponderance in Florence, which for a time he enjoyed, with the greedy and faithless Charles of Valois for his agent. & THE AUTHOR: There are some presumptions about the catholic Church that have come to be found lies and intentional misdirection. The Catholic Church is no complete victim regarding events of history and THE AUTHOR is not here to take any side or tell the read what to believe, but only make them consider where should the People go from here.*

The simple fact is Saint Peter was murdered by Nero establishing the Church. The Church has had ups and downs. In 1307 the Knights Templar was murdered. Then, Phillip IX of France declared himself King of the Holy Roman Empire. The Jesuit Priest murdered many stating they were required to bend a knee to the Pope only after infiltrating the Papacy and reorganizing the Catholic Church to align with Aristocracies of Europe. These aligned factions were a significant force on the People. They facilitated unconscionable crimes against humanity during the Reformation including The Protestants, The Huguenots, and The Vaudois who were trying to follow the teachings of the living and speaking Jesus Christ, not the crucified dead Jesus that supposedly already saved everybody and now it is Ok to defile the world because you can just say you believe which is the biggest religious fraud in human history. In 1929 the Pope signed the Lanteran treaty acknowledging the states of Italy as a single nation territory, and for that the Vatican was recognized as a sovereign country and territory, but the Church was restricted from getting involved in international politics. This has led to the destruction of Christianity and the flood over the Earth by Commerce Civil Law, the destruction of the true teachings of Jesus Christ who brought individual rights, and the Law of Commons has been intentionally and methodically dismantled, reorganized, and corrupted by Religions, Governments, Bankers, Attorneys, and Delusional Power Mongers even going so far to monetize the same spiritual teachings. These actions are all equally reprehensible and will be adjudicated accordingly One by One per Action and instance.

I apologize for the length of these citations, but I believe it is important to see how dangerous convergences of power can become, and the lengths for submission and obedience that will be reached if intervention is not done.

In the modern world, the Government has become the Church, Commerce is the King, and the People remain the Slaves subjected to both. Just to be clear, The Powers want people to attend church in mass, they do not want the church to be Declared and Constituted as the Law where the Community makes its own Public Law and can hold its own trials in Courts of Law and Equity, thereby separating Commerce Civil Law, Religious Church Doctrine, and The People's Common Law under the Constitution for the United States and Bill of Rights.

¹³ **CITATION: Cross and Crown: or, the Sufferings and Triumphs of the Men and Women who were Persecuted for the Religion of Jesus Christ by James D. McCabe, Jr, 1874, Pg 335:** *"The peace of Ryswick having given to Louis XIV. an opportunity of turning his dragoons against his own subjects, he yielded to the entreaties of the Jesuits, and gave the priests leave to begin again, with the assistance of the troops their savage warfare against the Huguenots. The town of Bergerac lay within the domains of the Duke de la Force, a powerful noble, and a pupil of the Jesuits. In 1699, the duke obtained from the king leave to repair to his estates in Perigord "in order to convert the Huguenots." Upon reaching his castle of La Force, about a league from Bergerac, accompanied by four Jesuit priests and a body of guards, he began his labors by seizing all the members of the Reformed faith he could lay his hands on, and subjecting them to the most terrible tortures, without any form of trial, in order to make them recant. Some of these poor creatures died under the tortures inflicted upon them, and others signed their abjurations in order to escape a like fate. The duke was warmly applauded for his "pious work" by the priests and monks of the neighborhood, but the people hated him bitterly. He then went to Versailles to give an account to the king of his efforts. Louis was so well pleased with his cruelties that he gave him leave to attempt the conversion of the whole province of Perigord. In 1700, he came back and established his residence at Bergerac, accompanied by the four Jesuits who had urged him on in his former brutality, and a regiment of dragoons. The soldiers were at once turned loose upon the Huguenots of the province, with full licence to commit any outrages upon them, and they promptly availed themselves of this permission."*

¹⁴ **CITATION: Cross and Crown: or, the Sufferings and Triumphs of the Men and Women who were Persecuted for the Religion of Jesus Christ by James D. McCabe, Jr, 1874, Pg 37-41:** *"The people of Rome themselves were so indignant at the cruelties practised by order of the Pope that they burned down the Papal Palace, upon the death of Paul III.*

Thus the time passed on until the Reformation dawned upon the world, The Vaudois were well pleased at this general awakening of the human mind. They entered into correspondence with the Reformers in various parts of Europe, and sent several of their Barbas to them to instruct them. The Reformers on their part, admitted the antiquity of the Vaudois rites and the purity of their faith, and treated the mountain Church with the greatest respect. On the 12th of September, 1532, a Synodal Assembly was held at Angrogna. It was attended by a number of deputies from the Reformed Churches in France and Switzerland. Among them was William Farrel, of France, to whom we shall refer again in another part of this work. He manifested the greatest interest in the manuscript copies of the Bible which the Vaudois had preserved from the earliest times, and at his instance the entire Bible was translated into French, and sent as a free gift from the Vaudois to the French Church.

*But while the Reformation brought the Vaudois into active correspondence with the Reformers of Europe, it also brought to them a double share of persecution at the hands of Rome. Martyrdoms innumerable now occurred. "There is not a town in Piedmont," said a Vaudois Barba, writing about this time, "in which some of our brethren have not been put to death." **In 1540, the Jesuits began the warfare which they have since waged upon civilization.** In 1545, the Council of Trent assembled. In the deliberations of this body, the Jesuits took an active part and ultimately succeeded in overcoming all opposition, and in reorganizing and consolidating the Church of Rome upon their own plan. By the decrees of this Council, the Pope was placed above all earthly sovereigns, and his commands were made superior to the laws of any civil State. A rigid priestly despotism was enforced upon the Roman Catholic world, and liberty of conscience was denounced as the deadliest of all sins. Opinions and manners to be decided in Rome for all the world. There was not a relation of life, a thought of the mind, a feeling of the heart that was to be free from the tyrannical direction of Rome. Men were not to be allowed liberty of any description, and the decrees of Rome were to be enforced by the barbarous persecutions. The Inquisition was set up again, with full sanction of the Council, and by means of this terrible weapon the Church reduced Italy to universal obedience, everywhere silencing opposition with persecution. In Venice the Protestants were drowned in the Adriatic Sea, and in Rome they were burned. In Germany, Charles V., at the command of the Pope and the "Fathers of the Church," began the first of the great religious wars which spread ruin, sorrow, and death all over his fair domain. In France the King, at the instance of the Church, drove the Huguenots into open revolt, and in other parts of Europe, the Inquisition and the Jesuits marked their progress by the blood of the martyrs who died under their cruelties.*

The Vaudois were the especial objects of the hatred of Rome, and this period of their history is marked by martyrdoms. The Pope and the Jesuits found time to note almost each individual Vaudois who refused to submit to them, and in October, 1566, the Pontiff threatened to break off diplomatic relations with the Duke of Savoy if he refused to put to death a poor Protestant named George Olivet. "Jordan Tertian was burned alive at Suza; Hyppolyte Rossier was burned at Turin; Villermin Ambroise was hanged on the Col de Meane; Ugon Chiams, of Fenestrelle, was taken at Suza, and conducted to Turin, where his bowels were torn out, and flung into a basin, without his sufferings being terminated even by this frightful torture. Peter Geymonat, of Bobi, died at Lucerna, with a living cat in the interior of his body; Mary Romaine was buried alive at Roche-Plate; Madeleine Fontane suffered the fate at St. John; Michel Gonet, a man almost a hundred years of age, was burned alive at Sarcena; Susanna Michelin, at the same place, was dying state upon the snow, Bartholomew Frache, having been hacked with sabres, had his wounds filled with quicklime, and expired in this manner at Fenil. Daniel Michelin had his tongue torn out at Bobi, for having praised God. James Baridon died, covered with brimstone matches, which they had fastened between his fingers, and about his lips, his nostrils, and all parts of his body. Daniel Revel had his mouth filled with gunpowder, which was set on fire, and the explosion of which tore his head in pieces. Mary Mounin was taken in the Combe of Liouza, the flesh of her cheeks and of her chin was removed, so that the jaws were exposed, and in this way she was left to die. Paul Gamier was slowly mangled at Rora; Thomas Marguet mutilated in an indescribable manner at the Fort of Mirabouc, and Susanna Jaquin cut in pieces at La Tour. A number of young women of Taillaret, in order to escape outrages still more dreadful to them than death, flung themselves from a precipice, and perished among the rocks. Sarah Rostagnol was cleft up through the middle of her body, and was left in a dying state on the road from Eyrals to Lucerna. Anne Charbonnier was impaled alive, and borne in this state like a banner from St. Jean to La Tour. At Paesane, Daniel Rambaud had his nails torn out, then his fingers cut off, then his feet and hands were severed by blows of hatchets, and then his arms and legs were separated from his body upon each refusal that he made to abjure the Gospel.

There is not a rock in the Vaudois Valleys which may not be looked on as a monument of death not a meadow but has been the scene of some execution, not a village but has had its martyrs. No History, however complete, can contain a record of them all.

In 1560 many of the Reformed or Vaudois of Piedmont were made prisoners, having been surprised in the very act of social prayer and religious assemblies beyond the limits of the actual territory of the Vaudois Valleys; and by a procedure more worthy of Mahometans than of Christians they were condemned to be burned three days after their incarceration, without pleadings, without examination, without formalities of trial, and simply on the strength of the accusation alone, However, if they made

profession of Popery, they were set at liberty; but if they refused to go to Mass their heresy was demonstrated; in that case they had these three days allowed them to abjure, and if they did not yield, an end was put to their life.

“Many prisoners also perished without its ever being known what became of them. . . .”

One of the most notable of these Vaudois martyrs was the eloquent and gifted young preacher, John Louis Paschal. He was captured in Calabria, in the kingdom of Naples, whither he had gone as a missionary. He was taken to Rome and there condemned to death. He was kept in prison for a long time, his tormentors using every effort to induce him to recant, but he could not be moved either by fear or bribes. In September, 1560, he was taken to the square of St. Angelo, and there burned in the presence of Pope Pius IV. and the great dignitaries of the Roman Church. When his body was consumed, his ashes were thrown into the Tiber.”

They will take as long as necessary; they will be proud to accomplish that agenda. They will punish and twist the other party into submission no matter how much frustration and anger they will need to expend. Dante replied, there are two just¹⁵ men, at whom none should inquire. Envy, pride, and avarice, even these are the three vices that ignite hearts to return to animal passions instead of reason and truth. With that said, He asked me, “Tell me is some of my old friends are doing well, How about Tegghiaio¹⁶ and Farinata, honourable, James Rusticucci,¹⁷ Mosca, Arrigo, as to the rest they are reliable and will excel; do you know where they are? Please help me to find out; I can’t stop thinking about them it is always on my mind; have they been rewarded for deeds to heaven, or are they further down in hell? He took a compensatory pause from the escalating excitement he was driving, then said to me, those who are among the darkest souls at the bottom do find themselves remanded. You may see them if

¹⁵ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Two just: Dante and another, unknown. He thus distinctly puts from himself any blame for the evil turn things had taken in Florence. How thoroughly he had broken with his party ere he wrote this is proved by his exclusion of the irresolute but respectable Vieri dei Cerchi from the number of the just men. He, in Dante's judgment, was only too much listened to. It will be borne in mind that, at the time assigned to the action of the “Comedy”, Dante was still resident in Florence. & THE AUTHOR: I do not believe Dante is referring to himself, but I think this a more spiritual statement that we should not question God or Jesus Christ, but everybody else on the inquisition block.*

¹⁶ **OPINION of JRS & STIPILATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Tegghiaio: See Inf. xvi. 42. & Farinata: Inf. x. 32. & THE AUTHOR: I Stipulate the same.*

¹⁷ **OPINION of JRS & STIPILATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Rusticucci: Inf. xvi. 44. Mosca: Inf. xxviii. 106. Arrigo: Cannot be identified. All these distinguished Florentines we may assume to have been hospitable patrons of Ciacco's. & THE AUTHOR: I Stipulate the same and nothing would lead to think otherwise.*

you go all the way down. But when¹⁸⁻¹⁹⁻²⁰ the sweet world you get to go back, I pray you mention me to the people I have asked about; I think I am done with this conversation, please

¹⁸ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *But when, etc.: In the Inferno many such prayers are addressed to Dante. The shades in Purgatory ask to have their friends on earth stirred to offer up petitions for their speedy purification and deliverance; but the only alleviation possible for the doomed spirits is to know that they are not yet forgotten up in the sweet world. A double artistic purpose is served by representing them as feeling thus. It relieves the mind to think that in such misery there is any source of comfort at all. And by making them be still interested on their own account in the thoughts of men, the eager colloquies in which they engage with Dante on such unequal terms gain in verisimilitude. & THE AUTHOR: The Spirits cannot get past themselves and the desire that gave them status from their past, it is the same as engaging a person who begins to justify themselves by where they came from or things they claim in the past, they have not realized each is only as good as the last decision to project they accomplished, the past is an illusion and nobody cares. Additionally, regarding it comes Jesus states he will testify to the GOD for people who are not perfect (Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 3:3-3:6), and as noted previously, spirits who get a blessing from earthly realm unto by the spiritual realm and assist those who have passed. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part II Section 2 Chapter 3 Article 9 Paragraph 5-958)*

¹⁹ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 3:3-3:6:** "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

²⁰ **CITATION Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part II Section 2 Chapter 3 Article 9 Paragraph 5-958:** *Communion with the dead. "In full consciousness of this communion of the whole Mystical Body of Jesus Christ, the Church in its pilgrim members, from the very earliest days of the Christian religion, has honored with great respect the memory of the dead; and 'because it is a holy and a wholesome thought to*

don't ask me any more questions and change the subject. Then he looked directly at me as his eye began to withdraw; He continued to stare for a few moments, then he bowed his head as to consent to my established boundary going forward. Suddenly he fell flat on his face with the rest of the dead souls and he would not wake up again.

*pray for the dead that they may be loosed from their sins' she offers her suffrages for them.*⁴⁹⁸ *Our prayer for them is capable not only of helping them, but also of making their intercession for us effective.*

Virgil observing the whole event stated, here he shall be until the angel's trumpets sound, bringing forth the Judge to rule over the world appointed by GOD. Then the debt on every soul shall be revealed and the pain of the sepulcher shall be thrust in, only then shall the body and ancient wisdom return to the earth, which it shall be delivered that list²¹⁻²² whose names are written those whom shall depart and whom shall holdfast for the eternal round has arrived. We turned and continued the journey, I noted the rain upon striking the earth of

²¹ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *And list, etc.: The final sentence against them is to echo, in its results, through all eternity. & THE AUTHOR: I agree the one who comes next will not be a messenger, or profit, or savior for those tasks are complete. The earth awaits the Judge. (Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 17:6-17:9)*

²² **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 17:6-17:9:** *And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here [is] the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."*

pulverized flesh was becoming a frothy mixture, we had to slow down and be cautious about where we stepped; Virgil started talking about the world that is soon to come.²³⁻²⁴

²³ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *The world to come: The life after doomsday. & THE AUTHOR: While man has repeated this propaganda regarding “doomsday” the simple truth is there is nothing in the bible about a “doomsday” and in fact, the bible refers to the reformation of the world which is most likely a realignment of the power structure and a “new heaven and a new earth” because the Laws on the earth have been reorganized, and justice for humanity is finally served. (Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 21:1-21:8)*

²⁴ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 21:1-21:8:** *And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.*

Tell me Master, shall torments increase after humanities awful sentence hath been rendered by the coming Judge, or will they be less and not everywhere in the world? Virgil responded repair unto thy Science,²⁵ was what was directed; The Philosopher tell us, as the world moves itself towards a more perfect version of humanity things must become more volatile. Mankind is cursed by fate to never fully be perfect in mind, body, and soul. Their journey has been amended to seeking and share to open the eye of mind by knowing ALL must know good and evil, become as balanced as possible within all three jurisdictions and love the truth in the law for the law is what allows freedom and liberty to exist, love thy soul as though it is gold and respect that each has a right to love their soul as though it is also gold, never live nor expect another to live for the sake, want, or desire of another. Seek the experiences in the world to discover the mystery left by GOD, those who are prepared for war of mind and body, shall have peace in soul for fear has chosen to flee from them.

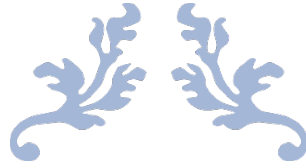
²⁵ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** *Thy Science: To Aristotle. In the Convito, iv. 16, he quotes the Philosopher as teaching that everything is then at its full perfection when it thoroughly fulfils its special functions. & THE AUTHOR: The full function for all mankind I for each to have a perfect and clean soul, while achievement of this is a ridiculous expectation because the universe is shaped into a curve, it means to act in the best interest of each one soul, and thereby performing as a just and righteous People in and for the Law. Striving to fill the mind with knowledge and philosophy so each is prepared when evil arrives at the doorstep.*

To these things, mankind shall become closer than they are now.²⁶⁻²⁷

Our course we round the circle bent, Still holding speech, of which I nothing say, Until we came where down the pathway went: There found we Plutus, the great enemy.

²⁶ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** *Than now: Augustine says that 'after the resurrection of the flesh the joys of the blessed and the sufferings of the wicked will be enhanced. And, according to Thomas Aquinas, the soul, without the body, is wanting in the perfection designed for it by Nature. & THE AUTHOR: It is said that when the soul is without body it is with the Lord, it may be the resurrection happens in the physical or just in the spirit, or the physical and spirit become one causing resurrection of all.*

²⁷ **CITATION Holy Bible KJV 1611, 2 Corinthians 5:5 -5:10:** *"Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing [is] God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore [we are] always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (For we walk by faith, not by sight:) We are confident, [I say,] and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things [done] in [his] body, according to that he hath done, whether [it be] good or bad."*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO VII

The Fourth Circle:

The Greedy and Prodigal (the wasteful and extravagant.)

Pluto (Hades in the Greek Tongue.)

Fortune and her Wheel

The Styx

The Fifth Circle:

The Lofty Tower.

Of the Wrathful and the Hostile.

the Great Weights rolled by the sinners in opposite directions--Fortune--



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO VII

Pape¹ Satan! Pape Satan! Aleppe!

1 **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Pape, etc.: These words have exercised the ingenuity of many scholars, who on the whole lean to the opinion that they contain an appeal to Satan against the invasion of his domain. Virgil seems to have understood them, but the text leaves it doubtful whether Dante himself did. Later on, but there with an obvious purpose, we find a line of pure gibberish (Inf. xxxi. 67). **& THE AUTHOR:** *I do not agree with anything in Dante's writings as "gibberish" or to be disregarded. The mind upon presentation of an idea basis its response in three inherent and fundamental ways, and the third being the most dangerous to a person, community, or even a nation as a whole. One has the ability to accept the idea, defend their perception of reality and position, or disregard it. Inherently, disregard is the most dangerous.*

This book is written in the premise of simplified applied law. Language is very important especially when the forces enslaving THE PEOPLE are using language as the chains and whips for enslavement and clandestine warfare tactics of obfuscation and misdirection. Take the word Person. The average Person like a farmer or truck driver or employee would make a common conclusion. But enter world of Law and Legal Jurisdictions the word Person changes significantly and all can be birthed, apostilled (baptized, catechized, communed), married, and deceased, and have legal instruments as well as law instruments floating or adjoined.

So here is a taste of law and legal shit salad. A Person as per Law and Equity under the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution for the United States of America, and the Bill of Rights in Philosophical Application to a modernized concept of a human being.

A Single Entity, Carbon Dioxide exhaling, Featherless, Flesh Constituted Bi-Ped WITH the ability to do ALL of the following.

The Word: Person – Declaration of Independence, Constitution for the United States of America, and Bill of Rights.

-
- i. *Transmit and Receive ideas or thoughts through a medium of linguistic expression to another entity.*
 - ii. *Incorporate a logical process of Skills to complete a two-step math problem*
 - a. *Step 1: Multiplication or Division*
 - b. *Step 2: Addition or Subtraction*
 - iii. *Gain Knowledge*
 - iv. *Participate in a process of questions and answers regarding beliefs/opinions to determine a reasonable FACT.*

Synonym: *Reasonable Natural Person; Reasonable Person*

Anti-Word (Antonym): *“person” as it is defined by Commercial Civil Law and applied by the 13th or 14th Amendment to all US Laws after “Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)”*

CITATION: 1 U.S. Code § 8 - “Person”, “human being”, “child”, and “individual” as including born-alive infant

(a) *In determining the meaning of any Act of Congress, or of any ruling, regulation, or interpretation of the various administrative bureaus and agencies of the United States, the words “person”, “human being”, “child”, and “individual”, shall include every infant member of the species homo sapiens who is born alive at any stage of development.*

(b) *As used in this section, the term “born alive”, with respect to a member of the species homo sapiens, means the complete expulsion or extraction from his or her mother of that member, at any stage of development, who after such expulsion or extraction breathes or has a beating heart, pulsation of the umbilical cord, or definite movement of voluntary muscles, regardless of whether the umbilical cord has been cut, and regardless of whether the expulsion or extraction occurs as a result of natural or induced labor, cesarean section, or induced abortion.*

(c) *Nothing in this section shall be construed to affirm, deny, expand, or contract any legal status or legal right applicable to any member of the species homo sapiens at any point prior to being “born alive” as defined in this section.*

(Added Pub. L. 107–207, § 2(a), Aug. 5, 2002, 116 Stat. 926.)

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/1/8>

THE AUTHORS NOTE: *Note the words how they are used: “infant”, “born alive” “at any stage of development” And “affirm” and “Deny” and “expand” and “contract” any legal status or legal right to any member of the species” but now change the source of applied jurisdiction*

CITATION: 15 U.S. Code § 7 - “Person” or “persons” defined:

The word “person”, or “persons”, wherever used in sections 1 to 7 of this title shall be deemed to include corporations and associations existing under or authorized by the laws of either the United States, the laws of any of the Territories, the laws of any State, or the laws of any foreign country.

(July 2, 1890, ch. 647, § 8, 26 Stat. 210.)

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/15/7>

CITATION: 26 U.S. Code § 5690 - Definition of the term “person”

The term “person”, as used in this subchapter, includes an officer or employee of a corporation or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.

(Added Pub. L. 85–859, title II, § 201, Sept. 2, 1958, 72 Stat. 1413.)

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/26/5690>

CITATION: person

Under the law, a person can sue and be sued, can own property, and can enter into contracts.

The term "person" includes both natural person and legal person.

wex

CIVICS

the Constitution

government

wex definitions

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/person>

CITATION: natural person

Primary tabs

A natural person is a living human being. Legal systems can attach rights and duties to natural persons without their express consent.

The concept of a natural person appears in business law and bankruptcy law, where it provides a contrast with an artificial person or a legal person which is an entity that is treated as a person for legal purposes. While natural person describes an actual human being, artificial person describes a partnership, corporation, or some other entity that has been provided with legal personhood by statute.

[Last updated in July of 2023 by the Wex Definitions Team]

wex

CIVICS

government

COMMERCE

commercial activities

business law

business sectors
commercial transactions
individual rights
legal education and practice
wex definitions
https://www.law.cornell.edu/wex/natural_person

CITATIONS: 29 U.S. Code § 652 - Definitions

For the purposes of this chapter—

- (1)The term “Secretary” mean [1] the Secretary of Labor.*
- (2)The term “Commission” means the Occupational Safety and Health Review Commission established under this chapter.*
- (3)The term “commerce” means trade, traffic, commerce, transportation, or communication among the several States, or between a State and any place outside thereof, or within the District of Columbia, or a possession of the United States (other than the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands), or between points in the same State but through a point outside thereof.*
- (4)The term “person” means one or more individuals, partnerships, associations, corporations, business trusts, legal representatives, or any organized group of persons.*
- (5)The term “employer” means a person engaged in a business affecting commerce who has employees, but does not include the United States (not including the United States Postal Service) or any State or political subdivision of a State.*
- (6)The term “employee” means an employee of an employer who is employed in a business of his employer which affects commerce.*
- (7)The term “State” includes a State of the United States, the District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, the Virgin Islands, American Samoa, Guam, and the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands.*
- (8)The term “occupational safety and health standard” means a standard which requires conditions, or the adoption or use of one or more practices, means, methods, operations, or processes, reasonably necessary or appropriate to provide safe or healthful employment and places of employment.*
- (9)The term “national consensus standard” means any occupational safety and health standard or modification thereof which (1),[2] has been adopted and promulgated by a nationally recognized standards-producing organization under procedures whereby it can be determined by the Secretary that persons interested and affected by the scope or provisions of the standard have reached substantial agreement on its adoption, (2) was formulated in a manner which afforded*

an opportunity for diverse views to be considered and (3) has been designated as such a standard by the Secretary, after consultation with other appropriate Federal agencies.

(10)The term “established Federal standard” means any operative occupational safety and health standard established by any agency of the United States and presently in effect, or contained in any Act of Congress in force on December 29, 1970.

(11)The term “Committee” means the National Advisory Committee on Occupational Safety and Health established under this chapter.

(12)The term “Director” means the Director of the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health.

(13)The term “Institute” means the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health established under this chapter.

(14)The term “Workmen’s Compensation Commission” means the National Commission on State Workmen’s Compensation Laws established under this chapter.

(Pub. L. 91–596, § 3, Dec. 29, 1970, 84 Stat. 1591; Pub. L. 105–241, § 2(a), Sept. 28, 1998, 112 Stat. 1572.)

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/29/652>

***THE AUTHORS NOTE:** Notice only an “employer” is considered a person, but an “employee” is a “means an employee of an employer who is employed in a business of his employer which affects commerce.” or a means to an end to be used, subjugated, defiled, humiliated, tortured, punished as animals and cattle, or exiled like garbage if they are too much of a problem. When an employee is employed, they are an instrument for the commerce machine, they have no rights, defenses, or speech because employees are cogs in an engine and cannot speak they can only do.*

CITATION: 26 U.S. Code § 7701 – Definitions:

<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/26/7701>

***THE AUTHUR NOTE:** You can look this up for yourself, but yes persons are commodities also.*

*In continuance, Because the powers that be are using all of these concepts specifically against **THE PEOPLE** of the **HUMAN RACE**, which is not a species, because species means specifics to something bigger, therefore human species is no different than animal or beast for exploitation and usage upon the will of power. Ever wonder why the Police officer wants a Person out of their vehicle? Because now they have established physical jurisdiction if it is consented to, ever*

wonder why states are applying “at will” employment statutes? Let me guess it is so the employee can quit their job whenever they choose? The truth is under “At Will” employers nor the Commercial Civil Courts have to recognize employment contracts specifically collectively bargained contracts which the Law of Commons calls the Liberty of Contract. No Contract, No Agreement, No Covenant, equals **NO RIGHT TO ENFORCE AND NO RIGHT TO DEFEND. EQUAL EXPLOITATION FOR THE SAKE OF OTHERS WILL TO STOW INSIDE OR PASS AWAY IN EXILE.**

Just to pound the nail in a little further, like him or not, Abraham Lincoln made some interesting statements regarding these very issues including a rigid opposition to Dred Scott v. Sanford (1856) which is still applied today as legal doctrine. These arguments consumed much of his political speech before running for president. Also it could be possible Abraham Lincoln was actually of African Descent per statements in his own writings.

I take the position he was, in fact, Black as the word is used today, and a self-educated and very intelligent and passionate black man long before he became an Attorney at the BAR or President of the Harlet in Revelations.

CITATIONS: Lincoln Speeches and Writing 1832-1858, Liberty Classics of the United States, Inc Published in the United States by Library of America. www.loa.org.

CITATION: Speech on the Kansas-Nebraska Act at Peoria, Illinois – October 16, 1854

At the framing and adoption of the constitution, they forbore to so much as mention the word “slave” or “slavery” in the whole instrument. In the provision for the recovery of fugitives, the slave is spoken of as a “**person held to service or labor.**” (Paragraph 87, Pg337)

THE AUTHOR: So, no mention of a slave, but they considered a slave a “person held to service or labor.” Is the homeowner not a slave to the will of those who establish property taxes or home insurance prices consented to by government? Is the consumer not a slave to the will of those who set road taxes? Is the Person not a slave to the will of those who reward farmers not to grow crops for food and control the price to survive? Is the employee not a slave to the lunatic supervisor and administrator? Is the college student not a slave to the fraud in college debt? Is the traveler not a slave to commercial road regulations? Is the private person not a slave to vehicle registrations, commercial driver’s licenses, and commercial vehicle insurance oppressing over privately owned conveyances with travelers conducting no functions of commerce? Is the inhabitant not a slave to exorbitated utility companies using public

resources, public land, and public funds for commercial profits? The Person has become a total slave to their very existence of life. All are convinced the harder they work and the more in debt they become there will be more opportunity ahead, but that is also a lie. They will spend all their days never considering their slave labor and perpetual debt so they never seek, research, and learn or attempt to uncover the truth they are the subjects of the greatest lie in human history. The lie that obedience and ignorance are happiness, while they are the food for the beast that lies to them.

CITATION: *Speech at Kalamazoo, Michigan – August 27, 1856*

“We have been in the habit of deploring the fact that slavery exists amongst us. We have ever deplored it. Our forefathers did, and they declared, as we have done in later years, the blame rested on the mother Government of Great Britain. We constantly condemn Great Britain for not preventing slavery from coming amongst us. She would not interfere to prevent it, and so individuals were enabled to introduce the institution without opposition. I have alluded to this, to ask you if this is not exactly the policy of Buchanan and his friends [James Buchanan, the 15th President of the United States (1857-1861)], to place this government in the attitude then occupied by the government of Great Britain—placing the nation in the position to authorize the territories to reproach it, for refusing to allow them to hold slaves.”

(Paragraph 2)

THE AUTHOR: *According to Lincoln Great Britain’s commercial exploitation and oppression of The American Colonies is how slaves came into America, but it was Capitalistic profiteers converging power who refused to block its continuation and continue it has.*

“The same thing is true of all slave States, though it may not be in the same proportion. It is a truth that cannot be denied, that in all the free States no white man is the equal of the white man of the slave States. But this is in the Constitution, and we must stand up to it. The question, then is, “Have we no interest as to whether the white man of the North shall be the equal of the white man of the South?” Once when I used this argument in the presence of Douglas, he answered that in the North the black man was counted as a full man, and had an equal vote with the white, while in the South they were counted at but three-fifths. And Douglas, when he had made this reply, doubtless thought he had forever silenced the objection.

Lincoln: *Have we no interest in the free Territories of the United States—that they should be kept open for the homes of free white people?*

Douglas: *As our Northern States are growing more and more in wealth and population, we are continually in want of an outlet, through which it may pass out to enrich our country. In this we have an*

interest—a deep and abiding interest. There is another thing, and that is the mature knowledge we have—the greatest interest of all. It is the doctrine, that the people are to be driven from the maxims of our free Government.” (Paragraphs 4 & 5)

THE AUTHOR: So essentially, even the white men in the north were not equal to those who by self-proclamation have “the mature knowledge?” and they “the capitalistic” harlot loving heathen friends have “a deep and abiding interest” to “the doctrine, that the people are to be driven from the maxims (principles) of our free Government.”

It is almost as if Senator Stephen Arnold Douglas (April 23, 1813 – June 3, 1861) is making statements that the word “**Negro**” was not for blacks, but was applied to anybody who was uneducated or not given the knowledge and education required to have power? Could the word “**Negro**” still actually mean Infant, employee, or person, as being applied above in the United States Laws by those with “the mature knowledge?”

CITATION: To Josephus Hewett – Washington, February 13, 1848

Dear Hewett: “Your whig representative from Mississippi, P. W. Tompkins, has just shown me a letter of yours to him. I am jealous because you did not write to me. **Perhaps you have forgotten me. Don’t you remember a long black fellow who rode on horseback with you from Tremont to Springfield nearly ten years ago**, swiming your horses over the Mackinaw on the trip? Well, I am that same one fellow yet. I was once of your opinion, expressed in your letter, that presidential electors should be dispensed with; but a more thorough knowledge of the causes that first introduced them, has made me doubt. Those causes were briefly these. The convention that framed the constitution had this difficulty: the small states wished to so frame the new government as that they might be equal to the large ones regardless of the inequality of population; the large ones insisted on equality in proportion to population. They compromised it, by basing the House of Representatives on population, and the Senate on states regardless of population; **and the executive on both principles, by electors in each state, equal in numbers to her senators and representatives. Now, throw’ away the machinery of electors, and the compromise is broken up, and the whole yielded to the principle of the large states.** There is one thing more. In the slave states, you have representatives, and consequently, electors, partly upon the basis of your black population, which would be swept away by the change you seem to think desirable. Have you ever reflected on these things?” (Paragraph 1)

THE AUTHOR: *There are two points in this letter that bring deliberation. (1) Why does Abraham Lincoln refer to himself as a “long black fellow?” and (2) They are discussing eliminating the “electors” which is who elects the President which is acknowledged by Stating “the executive on both principles, by electors in each state, equal in numbers to her senators and. representatives. Now, throw' away the machinery of electors, and the compromise is broken up, and the whole yielded to the principle of the large states”*

THE AUTHOR *believes Lincoln was actually a Black man, and upon closer examination of photograph, it appears more reasonable in consideration.*

THE AUTHOR *believes the word “Negro” in Law is being used the same as 2400 years ago to mean uneducated barbarians and slaves no matter what race, religion, creed, or whatever other excuse can be deprived to assume absolute authority over another Person.*

Additionally, “Elector” for the President is interesting, and how it is explained that they are equal to the whole of State Representative and Senate together? This concerns electoral votes as of today. The Constitution for the United States of America gives directions and requirements, but it does not appear those requirements are abided by.

CITATION: *Constitution for the United States of America, Article II, Section 1, Paragraph 2*

“Each State shall appoint, in such Manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a Number of Electors, equal to the whole Number of Senators and Representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress: but no Senator or Representative, or Person holding an Office of Trust or Profit under the United States, shall be appointed an Elector”

THE AUTHOR: *So the People elect the Electors? How else could an elector be a Person who has no direct association with the government? It specifically states” no Senator or Representative, or Person holding an Office of Trust or Profit under the United States, shall be appointed an Elector” additionally*

Paragraph 5 states

“The Electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote by Ballot for two Persons, of whom one at least shall not be an Inhabitant of the same State with themselves. And they shall make a List of all the Persons voted for, and of the Number of Votes for each; which List they shall sign

and certify, and transmit sealed to the Seat of the Government of the United States, directed to the President of the Senate.”

THE AUTHOR: *So they are equal to the number of State Representatives and Senators, they meet together inside their respective states, but one of the votes cannot be an “Inhabitant” of the same state and make a list of all the persons voted for the number of votes. Could they be referring to the counties, districts, or territories Inhabitation within a certain land area today? Where does it say there is a two-party system? How can electors inside states vote and not be inhabitants of the same state? How can there be so many Electors that they equal the total number of state representatives and senators in a state? Why would the Elector have to take the vote, compile a list, sign and certify, and then send it to the state if they are appointed by the same state? I am so confused. To go further, upon examination.*

FLORIDA

- **120 State House Representatives:**
https://ballotpedia.org/Florida_House_of_Representatives
- **40 State Senate Representatives:** https://ballotpedia.org/Florida_State_Senate
- **Total Electors for 2024 Presidential Election 30 Florida State Electors:**
<https://dos.fl.gov/elections/candidates-committees/presidential-electorselectoral-college/>
- **Total Electors required per Constitution for the United States of America: 160 Electors**

CITATION: *Florida Division of Elections, Presidential Electors/Electoral College, October 22, 2022*

“In Florida, the process starts with the joint candidates for President and Vice President or their political party, whichever is applicable, submitting their own slate of presidential electors. See section 103.021, Florida Statutes. However, it is the joint candidate’s names for President and Vice President, not the names of presidential electors, that are placed on the ballot. When the voters cast votes for the President and Vice President of their choice, they are voting to select their electors. After the general election, each state is required to meet to certify the voter for the winning slate of presidential electors for the joint candidates for President and Vice President who received the highest number of votes in the state. Florida’s Electoral College is held in December 2024 on a date to be set by Congress. See section 103.061, Florida Statutes”

THE AUTHOR: Here is something else that becomes fascinating in the fraud. Every elector is a sworn member of the Republican Party because the Governor appointed them, the voters have no say on the actual President who takes office, and because Political Parties are ran by the State under state statute, and EVERY MEMBER has a SWORN OATH OF AFFIRMATION they are considered.... **THATS RIGHT, WE HAVE A WINNER, FOR THOSE WHO CAN HEAR and BEHOLD** It is revealed a **“Person holding an Office of Trust or Profit under the United States”** per **“Article II, Section 1, Paragraph 2”** which is a big fat in your face **NO!!! NO!!!** therefore, as so many times done **Let the trumpets of truth in heaven become the reality on EARTH.**

“CAN I GET A PRAISE JESUS!!!” LET IT BE DECLARED FACT FOR ONLY BY EXAMINATION ARE LIES REVEALED.” There is no Constitution for the United States of America, There is NO America, State of America, or American State. and the whole harlot of abominations has sung the People into bondage of hell.

Finishing this extensive elaboration, Have you ever wondered why the Constitution has never been updated considering it was written at a time when just three million people occupied the American Colonies? How can a constitution designed for 3 million, adequately be the basis law for 360 million people? Ever wonder why there are 27 Amendments, but none of them have anything to do with empowering a Person to enforce them just the diabolical government to “interpret” them based on what political influence is pushing the hardest? **ANSWER:** Because the United States government cannot make a Constitution for itself as a **supreme law of the land** or any of its political subdivisions. That action would require a Convention to establish a Continental Congress of Constitutional Electors to Draft a New or Update the actual Constitution and then send it back to the **“Inhabittance”** to be Ratified.

The United States cannot communicate with Life and Living People as they are **ONLY** a Civil Commerce Mechanism. The Propaganda Power heathens spread and sing their songs for the age of the Constitution knowing full well there are no Courts to enforce it or use it as a defense, and **THE PEOPLE** uneducated and not of **“the mature knowledge”** have been programmed to worship time and age over reason and logic thereby embracing the **EVIL “doctrine, that the people are to be driven from the maxims of our free Government.”**

THE AUTHOR: P.S. The Constitution ONLY bound JUDGES to the land. Not Legislators, not Presidents, not States, not Governments, not Commissioners, not Attorneys, not Departments, not Bureaus or any other type of Public Entity or Public Officers or Agent. **JUDGES AND ONLY**

JUDGES are bound to the LAND with the PEOPLE!!! Because they knew all the others would be corrupt and do everything they could to seize power to themselves, but JUDGES were supposed to be from JESUS who were made PRIESTS and KINGS with Honor, not BAR Attorney LIARDS AND FRAUDS.

CITATION: Constitution for the United States of America, Article IV, Paragraph 2:

*“This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; and all Treaties made, or which shall be made, under the Authority of the United States, **shall be the supreme Law of the Land; and the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby, any Thing in the Constitution or Laws of any State to the Contrary notwithstanding.**”*

THE AUTHOR: The American Forefathers knew all the others would be corrupt and do everything they could to seize power for themselves, but JUDGES were supposed to be from JESUS as PRIEST and KINGS with Honor, not Commercial BAR Attorney LIARS AND FRAUDS, that is why it says they serve forever only be with good behavior. (Article III, Section 1) and by the same Constitution Judicial and Judge power can ONLY extend to cases of LAW AND EQUITY. (Article III, Section 2) therefore, Commercial Civil Courts at the Rules of Civil Procedure are not Constitutional but “Inferior Courts” of the United States.

CITATION: Constitution for the United States of America, Article III, Paragraph 1

“The judicial Power shall extend to all Cases, in Law and Equity, arising under this Constitution”

Pluto² began chanting and dancing like a native tribal war song: And Virgil with an almost comical all-knowing casual disregard, encouraged me saying, pay no regard to him and don't be afraid; whatever power he sways Thy passage down this cliff shall not be barred.

² **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Pluto: The god of riches; degraded here into a demon. He guards the Fourth Circle, which is that of the misers and spendthrift. & **THE AUTHOR:** *Plutus was replaced for the word "Pluto", but as it pertains to the Bible because, after the fall of the Roman Republic, the same power mongers had to change the words regarding the names of the Planets globally. Additionally, the term "god" is once again used by the propagandist. The Ancient Greeks nor the Republic Romans believed they were gods, but representations of thought in the human mind. No different than their representation in the Revelations on the Bible itself. The True Pagans don't have the capacity for deep intellectual thought, they are money worshipers, social worshipers, power hoarders, sports addicts, child servants, and title oppressors. Basically, the people in your community surroundings who are also soon to be permanent guests of Inferno.*

Pluto is considered Hades and is the essence manifested as wrath, greed, and extravagantly wealth, but just all the other essences of the inferno, there is Lucifer and Hades or Satan are not the same essence. Lucifer is only mentioned one time in King James 1611 in Isaiah 14:12, but Satan is mentioned 58 times, and it was Satan who made a contract with the LORD in Job 1:7. The Lord and Satan agreed to have Job tested and Satan could do anything, but was not allowed to Kill him, or does mean kill of soul? If this is the case then the LORD collaborates with Satan to have people tested and see if they can resist the temptations of evil and maintain actions of virtue. Then essentially Satan is the deceiver of the world, not to bring hell, but to reveal who are the true children of GOD and who as false profits. Satan is the one who occupies the fourth ring in Inferno and Inferno's Hell and Inferno praised GOD as the creator and almighty. Could Satan be a spirit of GOD to seek and locate those who are not sealed of GOD's loyalty? Solomen used Demons and Devils to build the Temple, could the LORD be using them to build up their soul debt, before the Judge arrives and locks them all in Hell with him so Heaven can finally be cleansed for Lucifer's Original Sin?

Then turning round to that inflamed face He bade: Accursed wolf,³⁻⁴ at peace remain; And, keep shut in yourself the obnoxious ranting, and let the anger and frustration cook you on the inside.⁵

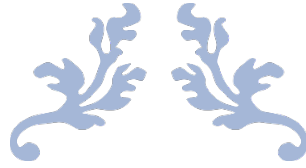
³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Wolf: Frequently used by Dante as symbolical of greed. & **THE AUTHOR:** It should be addressed, that in Canto I, Dante was attempting to ascend the hill, One of the beasts he has to deal with is the “She-Wolf” who was considered to be the individual seducer and persuader according to THE AUTHOR. Pluto including the planet represents the same concept. Continuing with consistency it is written “Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors.” (Holy Bible KJV 1611 Matthew 10:16-10:18) As per these scriptures is fairly consistent with what is happening to Dante, and also what is happening in the modern Personal, Individual, Community, Social, and Political Environment. Matthew goes on to say in verse 10:20-10:22 “For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against [their] parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all [men] for my name’s sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.” So those who speak the truth regardless of others' feelings wants or desires will be retaliated against, suppressed, or punished because the infantile cowards and looters do not want attention drawn to their crimes and lies. The masses are too stupid or selfish to get past their delusions of illusion, and those who choose the hard road and refuse to give in will be saved. That basically means to rest of the dumb dumbs are going to suffer the wrath. Each can go through hell of their own free will or they will go to hell by judgment of the beast. Either way the only way out is through hell.

⁴ **CITATION Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776:** “When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the **Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them**, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.”

⁵ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** Virgil make a interesting references regarding being cooked inside, however in a mystical and esoteric concepts, the laws of nature were established by the creator, additionally, in regards to the laws of light waves, low frequencies cause high amounts of heat by resistance, and they could be referencing the similarities between the demon that is of low frequency and the people who act like animals wants to piss and shit all over everything they come in contact with.

Down we go for we have a purpose to this mission: These were those ruled with their egos, So rule they where by Michael in Heaven's height on the adulterous pride⁶ was vengeance taken.

⁶ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Pride: Which in its way was a kind of greed - that of dominion. Similarly, the avarice represented by the wolf of Canto i. was seen to be the lust of aggrandisement. Virgil here answers Plutus's (supposed) appeal to Satan by referring to the higher Power, under whose protection he and his companion come. **& THE AUTHOR:** *The prideful and arrogant are not only one of the most dangerous to those who come in contact, but they are one of the main causes of the destruction of society as a whole. These are the title seekers and credential oppressors who have been given power and now they have come to believe whatever credential they have makes them lord and ruler over all. They are not only dangerous and destructive to societies and communities, but these demons in disguise consume their families, friends, children, co-workers, and even their animals. A decent rule of thumb is those who have titles, wealth, and power, are of the same herd of pigs trying to get the rest of humanity to run off the cliff with them. Always remember the devil does not come with a handshake and smile at first, it is when the warfare tactics of manipulation and persuasion fail shall the monster reveals its teeth. Beware of all free gifts, nothing is free and it may be your soul they really want.*



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO VIII

THE FIFTH CIRCLE

The Signals;

Phlegyas and his boat;

Passage over the River Styx;

Karma for Filippo Argenti;

The Lofty Tower of the Wrathful and the Hostile;

THE SIXTH CIRCLE

The Gate at the City of Dis;

Dante's first solo task;



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO VIII

As we proceeded, in the continuing¹ journey, it was noted that before we got near the base of the tower, we looked to its top; we were able to identify two flames.² Then from a distance, we could see clearly another light rendered a reply. I turned to Virgil, my Sea of Knowledge, and asked, what does the light in the distance that replied mean? And what will it

¹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Continuing: The account of the Fifth Circle, begun in the preceding Canto, is continued in this. It is impossible to adopt Boccaccio's story of how the first seven Cantos were found among a heap of other papers, years after Dante's exile began; and that continuing marks the resumption of his work. The word most probably suggested the invention of the incident, or at least led to the identification of some manuscript that may have been sent to Dante, with the opening pages of the "Comedy". If the tale were true, not only must Ciacco's prophecy (Inf. vi.) have been interpolated, but we should be obliged to hold that Dante began the poem while he was a prosperous citizen. - Boccaccio himself in his Comment on the "Comedy" points out the difficulty of reconciling the story with Ciacco's prophecy. & **THE AUTHOR:** *The fact is history has many holes and unless a person was there, just as it has become obvious in today's society. Nobody can know for sure, how and what happened. Dante received credit for Inferno, there was a name and poem, everything else is speculation and opinion. Take the meaning for what it means to you, and continue on your journey, the power will write and rewrite whatever they have access or don't like.*

² **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATE of THE AUTHOR:** Two flames: Denoting the number of passengers who are to be conveyed across the Stygian pool. It is a signal for the ferryman, and is answered by a light hung out on the battlements of the city of Dis. & **THE AUTHOR:** *The author stipulates to the aforementioned opinion.*

Citation: Stygian Pool: can also refer to a dark or murky body of water.

bring? and who has it displayed for us to see? Virgil in reply said, look before you upon the rough waves approach know, but that the fen-fog³ covers the surface and keeps them concealed. I could not believe my eyes, for I don't believe there has ever been even an arrow thrust from the most ridged bow traveled through the air with a swifter flight than this tiny vessel before us. Gliding across the water and into sight; Only a single pilot served as the complete crew.

³ **Citation: Fen:** "Fens are a type of wetland. Wetlands are ecosystems where the water table is at or near the ground surface for most of the growing season on most years, and as a consequence, the substrate is poorly aerated, and inundation or saturation last long enough that the dominant plants are those that can exist in wet and reducing conditions. The long-duration anaerobic conditions limit the decomposition of plant roots, leaves, and stems and over time this organic matter accumulates to form peat soil. Wetlands include the margins of streams and rivers, and the shores of lakes. There are several types of wetlands: swamps, marshes, bogs, and fens."

https://www.fs.usda.gov/wildflowers/beauty/California_Fens/what.shtml

When the tiny glider came into earshot Phlegyas said to Virgil, have you now come to see me, you guilty sprite?⁴ Virgil in magnanimous continence replied, O Phlegyas, Phlegyas,⁵⁻⁶⁻⁷ I

⁴ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Guilty sprite: Only one is addressed; whether Virgil or Dante is not clear. **& THE AUTHOR:** The Author considers the aforementioned opinion to be true, however, Dante regularly refers back to previous Cantos, it is reasonable to assume Phlegyas is addressing Virgil as all the previous “sprite” were aware Dante was not a sprite, therefore Phlegyas is addressing Virgil. Additionally, Throughout the Sibble translation the word “sprite” and not spirit or soul. Furthermore, this word meaning according to “The Britannica Dictionary” is “a small creature that has magical powers: an elf or fairy.” This can be assumed in multiple contexts, however much of Inferno refers to the Bible, so could Dante be associating Virgil with the wisdom of a sorcerer or wizard because of his intelligence? Jesus too it was said performed miracles.

Additionally, it was previously

⁵⁵⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Phlegyas: Who burnt the temple of Apollo at Delphi in revenge for the violation of his daughter by the god. **& THE AUTHOR:** There is more to Phlegyas then just his past, remember Phlegyas is not being tormented, but has been appointed a duty in hell. Phlegyas conveys souls across the river Styx which is the second river for which Dante and Virgil must be transported. There are a total of five rivers in Tartarus or Hades or Inferno according to the Greek Pantheon in the Greek tongue there is Acheron the largest that ALL souls must cross to enter, but according to Charon there are many ways or ports to use, which is why Charon was upset with Dante. (Canto III).

Additionally, In Thucydides’s (born 460BC or earlier & and died after 404BC) “The History of the Peloponnesian War” which is referenced by multiple American founding fathers as required reading for education. The book includes 20 years of the Peloponnesian war, but Thucydides died in 404BC, so the last nine years of the work was completed by Xenophon in the “Hellenica.” It should be noted The History of the Peloponnesian War goes far beyond just battles or dates and names but develops the ideas around political and social relationships and strategies as well as international treaties, law procedures, and relationships. It is not surprising between the works of Thucydides, Xenophon, Emmer Vattel’s Law of Nations (Foundationally

Cited in the Constitution for the United States of America), and Chistian Thomasius's "Institutes of Divine Jurisprudence, with Selections from Foundations of the Law of Nature and Nations." *The American Architects were ready to shed the oppression of being ruled by Bankers, Attorneys, Religious Zealots, or Kings and try to way of Moses and Jesus believing intelligence, knowledge, and Reason had spread far enough in the Americas. Benjamin Franklin stated we were given "a Republic if we can keep it." The Republic was ten books written by Plato that established a framework for the perfect city-state, and it is the Dark Castle of Philosophers in Canto IV when Dante and Virgil leave the spirit forest. Which came right out of the Divinely inspired minds of the intellectual thoughts of ancient sages. Maybe it is time to make another run at a "Republic" since the last one only made it less than thirty years before falling.*

⁶ **Citation "The Five Rivers of the Greek Underworld" By Paula Tsoni of the Greek Reporter:** "The five rivers—Acheron, Styx, Phlegethon, Cocytus, and Lethe—each had their own distinct function in the religion and mythology of the Greek underworld along with a unique character to symbolize the respective emotion or god associated with death." September 15, 2023
(<https://greekreporter.com/2023/09/15/five-rivers-greek-underworld/>)

⁷ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** Question – Why is the Ancient Greek Pantheon and philosophy so important to modern culture, religion, and society? Answer – Because social, commerce, and aristocratic forces thirsting for power and wealth on the backs of humanity have persistently and consistently suppressed the impact of Moses's Law and the Old Testament that brought cultures into the organization and established the rule of law paving the road to the permanent removal of worshiping kings and queens by blood lineage. Even Jesus was a direct descendant of King David, but as always, those lines are obscured and more controllable kings are put in power. This ultimately led the world to the coming of Jesus to remove the withholding of knowledge and wisdom opening up the gates for people to worship their GOD as they have come to understand him and making available to the seekers the ability to develop their intellectual understanding. In Revelations, it is a specific reference for the reader to gage to impact for it states, "they had a king over them, [which is] the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue [is] Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath [his] name Apollyon." (Holy Bible KJV 1611 Revelations 9:11) Why else would it refer to this "King" unless he is the one who knows the ancient ways of philosophy and knowledge to guide those from the pit? Later is says "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his

number [is] Six hundred threescore [and] six. Holy Bible KJV 1611 13:18. Now it is not said this is the destroyer, but the one who knows how to identify the destroyer, because of the wisdom and understanding, he can measure and locate the destroyer.

am most encouraged by your support to my final destination! Just as subjection takes hold by one's stagnation and completion becoming vanity, but as motion continues their path preparing for coming opportunity, fortunes doors consent only to the mind of works and luck always plays its part. We shall make a short pause with you only till the mud we're through.

Phlegyas's thirsty grin transmuted and his stature became more rigid in tone, just as an authority over slaves feels cheated by the wisdom of their target. Being outsmarted by the oppressed is a torture of the mind's eye, for their perpetrated deceit upon their victims, they are now the victim of themselves. Phlegyas could scarcely contain boundaries established and asserted by his impending feast, and how dare his food remain alive, and his gluttony torment his bowels unquenched.

Virgil, aware of his torment, but appearing to pay no attention to the change, or bearing responsibility for Phlegyas's wants and desires, Virgil, descended into the bark, and with subtle silent persuasion guided me to take my place directly beside him; The tiny boat did not sway and even riddle the water until I entered causing a downward weighed draw by reason of greater laden.⁸

⁸ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *The term "laden" is important as it is used here. The context of the term refers to Civil Commerce and International Shipping. Laden essentially is the load or weight, "Lading" is the process of loading products or goods onto ships or commercial transport vehicles to be moved to a port for distribution, but not to a private purchaser or final destination for that would be "livery" and at "delivery" is the past tense of the word "livery" meaning of or from livery, and a copy of the "bill of lading", is the shipping papers, but an original "bill of lading" is the title of the property to be claimed by the owner.*

Now let's see how these associate "Leonardo De Vinci" = Leonardo of the place called Vinci a commune in the town of Tuscany, in the territory of Florence, in the Nation and Country

of Italy, or Jesus of Nazareth who was physically born in Bethlehem, but was never recorded on the Birth records which saved him from King Herod's command to kill all the Children under two, subsequently only after the return from Egypt was Jesus recorded into the birth record so Jesus of Bethlehem never was and Jesus of Nazareth becomes Jesus the Christ. Consider now, this concept of births recorded in the public record as an Assembly at Law and Equity being the official guardian and warden of the Child in the Public Record, but with the Assembly the real birth record goes the real Parents, putting a wall between the parents and the government and allowing the assembly to handle the legal records of the child who is now in an orphanage in civil law, but a community member of the church or assembly in law and equity, no more state control of children and no more arbitrary child services authority over the children.

Quickly my Guide and I were in the boat, as we began, that unfettered glide was now cutting and the bow was much Deeper⁹ than it is with others that normally convey by the same means. Then, upon gliding through a stagnant ditch, out of the mud-covered in filth directly in front of me, and made an address saying, who are you that has come here before the end of their period?¹⁰ I replied to the soul, I come and am only passing through, for I will be here a short time then moving on; but you are one who is defiled, what name do you go by?

⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Deeper, etc.: Because used to carry only shades. **& THE AUTHOR:** The aforementioned opinion remains exponentially shallow, again it should be declared, that the greatest poets and authors do not make reference for the amusement of the reader, but to convey the parable of meaning. This is not the first time references regarding how Dante affects a vessel when confronted with them. Charon did not want Dante on the vessel as it was not made to hold his density. Phlegyas does not make the same argument, but the story specifies his density is directly causing the boat to be deeper in the water, and requires it to make a bigger wake, could it be that Dante is too dense, or could Dante be getting denser the farther down he travels. What is density anyway and how is it measured? Could density have anything to do with the vibration of one's soul? Could the higher density cause the soul to be closer to the sun? Could it be there are different fathoms in the solar system and the reason the planets outside of Mars are not dense enough to come closer, is that they are gas giants, but the planets from Mars are more dense and have a greater vibratory frequency like the slag sifted from the refinement of metals that rises to the top. Could it really be the opposite of what we have been made to believe?

¹⁰ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Ere thy period: The curiosity of the shade is excited by the sinking of the boat in the water. He assumes that Dante will one day be condemned to Inferno. Neither Francesca nor Ciacco made a like mistake. **& THE AUTHOR:** There does not appear to be a correlation between the period for which Virgil and Dante are traveling across the river Styx and the sinking of the boat. The shade is assuming Dante or Virgil will be condemned to this realm, but the boat continues its journey, it is drawing deeper because of the density and Dante's soul. As stated before, Beatrice commissioned Virgil to guide

Dante, and for his service, she would present a petition of reconsideration, additionally, Virgil comments that while he remains in the Philosophers' Castle, he is still not at final judgement, but waiting. Dante remains still in the physical realm and entered Inferno, buy choice without the first death of the soul, therefore he is not the same as Virgil and much denser.

The soul, begrudgingly declares “I am but one who weeps.”¹¹ I considered the statement and curiously gave a response to clarify, Do you weep with woes? He replied, “With tears and misery, for you are a cursed spirit that remains here, but even through that despotic muck, I know who you are.” Then without delay, he grabbed the boat with both hands; But Virgil, lacking the speed of Hermes, engaged and attempted intervention of the hurling spirits progress. Virgil commanded with a dominant authority, and a thrust shove. “be gone, go back to the other dogs!” but the abomination twisted with a shift and slide shedding a layer of muck beyond my guardian, then with both arms grabbing me by the neck. I stood as a child caught or a deer suddenly engaged without warning, my mind trying to process the event, my body frozen, and thoughts, exploding like bombs one after another. My heart accelerated, and I could feel the beat throughout my body, knowing there was a defensive maneuvering task to be initiated, but all processes of physical performance to cognition was encapsulated in a thick gew of task-saturation. The spirit thrust its lips onto my face. My senses relayed to my mind, the thought of the swamp had come forth, and mashed a pungent pad of defecation upon my

¹¹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** One who weeps: He is ashamed to tell his name, and hopes in his vile disguise to remain unknown by Dante, whose Florentine speech and dress, and perhaps whose features, he has now recognised. & **THE AUTHOR:** *The spirit is not ashamed in fact, he is playing a tactical game, to attain a reward for which he only knows the victory. When Dante recognizes him, the spirit cannot resist violating Dante even past Virgil showing disrespect and the desire to make Dante uncomfortable, like a dog that continues to lick individuals for no reason but to draw attention to itself.*

cheek. That disdainful¹² Soul said, "O may she who conceived you be blessed!"¹³⁻¹⁴ smiling with the

¹² **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Soul disdainful: Dante has been found guilty of here glorying in the same sin which he so severely reprobates in others. But, without question, of set purpose he here contrasts righteous indignation with the ignoble rage punished in this circle. With his quick temper and zeal so often kindling into flame, he may have felt a special personal need of emphasising the distinction. & **THE AUTHOR:** *The aforementioned opinion referenced Dante being found guilty, however nothing up till this point alludes to Dante being judged. The story begins with Dante trying to achieve socially and being limited by forces he cannot circumvent. Virgil appears and leads him through hell to become right in the eyes of GOD by learning the knowledge of good and evil to find happiness. I do not agree with the previous author on this point. I believe Dante is calling the soul that came out of the marsh "disdainful."*

¹³ **CITATION and OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** **CITATION:** Holy Bible KJV 1611 Luke 11:27- 11:33 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, **Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed [are] they that hear the word of God, and keep it.** And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [is] here. No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth [it] in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. & **THE AUTHOR:** *Could it be that Dante is trying to make a point to reinforce that a Person's flesh nor their family name or anything other than each One's intelligence, reason, and wisdom in virtuous applied knowledge makes them able to understand the ideas of sacred text, but furthermore not only to educate the other willing peacemakers, but also who have the courage or meekness to do the deeds and tasks in the world for the world will think them crazy or stupid, hated by the deaf, dumb, dead, and blind; disregarded by the rich, socially educated, and powerful.*

These are the stories of the cycles of replenishment, ascension, summit, delusion, descension, disintegration, and finally reformation and rebirth of societies and cultures throughout history. For the wheels in the sky have never stopped since put in motion they have, are, and shall maintain the infinite process of repolarization in alternating current, but the engine of the world reveals the imperfections that cause the divine mysteries to be suppressed and that engine consuming itself and all those serve false idol gods shall also come to stop time after time.

This does not have to be, but the masses cannot see the road within their illusions. The People in the World are the life force of society, they choose every second of every day to face challenges and endure ridicule, punishment, and suffering in service of their souls. They choose good over evil and know them both. They are similar to Dante never achieving a high political or professional station to make a real impact on their fellow brothers and sisters in humanity.

The people of the World are the cause of the destruction and disease. They are just too dumb and ignorant to see the One's who sing the best songs are the worst for them, but lead them into deeper and deeper bondage wiggling their swift tongues and suppressing, ignoring, and destroying anything that removes them or inhibits their parasitic feasting on the earth and its inhabitance.

¹⁴ **CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611 2 Chronicles 7:14-7:16:** *"If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer [that is made] in this place. For now have I chosen and sanctified this house"*

remaining teeth surrounded by the same dark obsidian muck from which it self-ejected. Then it was clear, that this soul when in the world greatly believed himself to be of importance, acting the same on public display, but with all the power and skills to draw many souls to a cause, attained no real crowns of deeds and those who adjoined revealed themselves to greater enemies inside their ranks or were tortured and tormented by those who conspired in secret, while he fed on the hope and trust from those who believed his words; therefore, here his torment rages this abominable sinful shade. He is with many who were the kings and captains of professions and public attention whose crowns were real and bestowed within the delusion of their mind's eye on earth, these pigs now wallow in this mire. Even their names are overwhelmed¹⁵ in scorn as the truth is always revealed.

¹⁵ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Names overwhelmed, etc.: Horrible reproaches. & **THE AUTHOR:** *These individuals are the ones who achieve social, political, or professional greatness of the world or in their own sphere of their world. They are worshiped like pagan idols by the lost and weak of mind and soul. These include Military Supervisors and Commanders, World "Leaders", Business Moguls, Actors, Politicians, Artists, the Rich, the Deluded Powerful, and even those who are still peasant individuals but have achieved a following and attention of people.*

Their accumulated riches or self-glorification was by actions of discarding the value of truth, lacking the courage to perform for the concern and benefit of their peoples' ascension and souls, thereby disregarding the responsibility and personal duty to protect their own soul. Those who could have stood and been a light in the darkness, but by the acts of cowardice and self-delusion stood to be temporarily glorified by their fellow dead souls achieving nothing more than temporary pleasure and bestowed incestual peer titles for ridiculous self-glorification, as if those titles, riches, or abilities actually existed.

Ultimately, they too shall learn nothing they sold their soul for was actually of themselves, but required blind consent and obedience of the parasitic system contributing nothing to the Earth except a long train of abuses, piles of dead bodies, and trails of destruction and desolance left behind in their wake.

Because those who consumed and exploited loyalty, intellect, and minds never considered the game was created as an examination and temptation to, turn from rite and reason, rob time,

steal ideas, suppress and destroy those unexploitable creations. These monsters of the World was, is, and shall always possess their power and authority from those who consent by following blindly, or refusing to challenge their master. STOP allowing power to continue! Stop consenting, bestowing credit, and trusting parasites in your life. These abominations have been hoarding power since Moses came down to the idiots who continue to worship their pagan golden cows. Judge by Actions, not words, anybody can say it, who is willing to endure the punishment to do it.

ALL relationships should be based on trust with confirmation, nobody is above reproach, and nobody is above explaining their actions. If they can't or refuse to explain and be examined there are not many reasons why, but all are dangerous to your soul. They do not value the relationship, are lying or hiding something, or too stupid and dumb to have deliberated the decision before executing it. ANY AND ALL of these are reasons to throw them away. They are dangerous, they have no ability to be a true friend, and they are the dogs and pigs who will run off the cliff or sell another out for thirty pieces of silver.

For those who are tired and have become full of the rewards of the world and still are empty; Those whose souls are deprived or worse achieved by subjugated coerced opportunity; and Those who are now waiting for economic inflation, over-taxation, or outright punishment resulting in everything being devalued and stolen by the "will" of whatever destroyer and looter lunatic comes along. Ultimately, those who have maxed out the credit on their soul finally decide to stop helping them. Stop participating. Stop developing for them to rob and pillage the fruit of your mind. Stop the accumulation of soul debt under the camouflage of false promises, broken contracts, and the wants and desires of lunatics self-serving deaf, dumb, dead, and blind demons and devils. Turn away from the desire to get ahead, turn away from the titles, turn away from the failed educations, turn away from participation in orchestrated warfare because it is just business or orders. Become stupid and dumb. Don't speak to them. Don't try to help them. Don't do what they could never do, yet steal for their gain. Stop and do for yourself. Become selfish to the possession of your soul. Stop giving to charities that are corporations fronted by false idols. Stop participating. Downsize your life, downsize your positions, and simply become a minion to those who are so great. Let them have it all. Let them be the rulers of their desolate kingdoms. Give them everything they ever wanted, and stare at them in amusement as they try to find the

*corner to urinate and defecate in the round house they have built for themselves. SILENCE
SPEAKS LOUDER THAN WORDS!*

Virgil, sliding the crook of his staff around the neck of the ghastly imposing shade, vigorously extracted it from my space back into the swamp. While wiping my face, and trying to suppress the stench of filth, I turned to Virgil, And I: O Master, I have a great desire to see this one abomination marinated in this filthy tide.

Just as I expressed my desire, we had finally completed the crossing and retired from that lake adjoining the river Styx. Virgil, referring to the abomination that battered me, drew my attention, back from where we came, declared from the shore, there you can see your desire for rendered justice shall be consent for this is the place where the souls shall be subject to the fulfillment of the law.

I felt as though my wish for justice was gratified. As I gazed across the mire a few minutes after, I saw the spirits of the swamp converging together upon that self-imposing heathen, and I praised blessed GOD for rendering a karmic justice. All the spirits were screaming at Philip Argenti!¹⁶ Then that furious Florentine spirit turned upon himself and with his own

¹⁶ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Philip Argenti: A Florentine gentleman related to the great family of the Adimari, and a contemporary of Dante's. Boccaccio in his commentary describes him as a cavalier, very rich, and so ostentatious that he once shod his horse with silver, whence his surname. In the Decameron (ix. 8) he is introduced as violently assaulting – tearing out his hair and dragging him in the mire - the victim of a practical joke played by the Ciaccio of Canto vi. Some, without reason, suppose that Dante shows such severity to him because he was a Black, and so a political opponent of his own. **& THE AUTHOR:** *Dante does not appear to be bringing his former political ideologies into Inferno, but seems to be equally expressing the opinions based on the actions of each. It appears he is now shedding the allegiances that have been revealed to be evil either Whites or Black Political Parties.*

This is essentially how modern politics are structured with Democratic and Republican parties that are specifically designed to pit Peoples against each other so they cannot have the conversations and come to realize the parties themselves are the reason the American People continuously fail to resurrect their Constitution and take control of their direct territory laws and identifying those in their communities they trust to act as delegates and State Deputies and Electors going forth to the American Conventions of States to Appoint their American President

teeth began tearing his flesh off as the crowd continued their assaults. Here was he left, nor wins more words of mine. Now in my ears a lamentation rung, whence I to search what lies ahead begin.

from a Continental Congress just as George Washington was Deputy of Virginia and President. All of the first presidents Adams, Jefferson, and Madison, were elected by a Convention of State Assemblies from the Communities. There were no public votes and governors did not appoint electors by political party until after James Monroe who was the 1st President after America lost the war of 1812 returning America to the Western Trust under Columbus established around 1500. Making legal the Monroe Doctrine and then Andrew Jackson dismantled the Bank of the United States bringing in foreign Bankers which has led to the current despotism in America. Subsequently, that action erased the American People of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution for the United States, but it actually erased everything making the Inhabitation of America Natives with no loyalty to any monarchy or rulers accept who they self-organize and Constitute the Laws they choose to consent to. The current laws are a result of the vacuum left after the War of 1812 that can be overridden at any time by the inhabitants Declaring, Constituting, and Ratifying with 70% for the establishment of superior territory laws in surveyed bounds called provinces. Just as the Liberty Bell Proclamation by the Province of Pennsylvania declared all Inhabitation in the Land as Free forever.

As well proceeded Virgil calling me “Son” we are getting close to the City named “Dis.”¹⁷
Wherein, great armies of cruel burghers¹⁸ congregate together. We were already entering the

¹⁷ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Dis: A name of Pluto, the god of the infernal regions. & **THE AUTHOR:** Pluto is the Roman name for the furthest planet from the sun, but in Greek, the name would be “Hades.” Dante in Canto III passes through the gate reading the words referring to “Inferno” as the spirit or essence of Pluto and Hades who is an obedient servant of GOD. So then the City named “Dis” is a City inside “Inferno” named “Pluto” or “Hades” or “Hell”

¹⁸ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Burghers: The city of Dis composes the Sixth Circle, and, as immediately appears, is populated by demons. The sinners punished in it are not mentioned at all in this Canto, and it seems more reasonable to apply burghers to the demons than to the shades. They are called gravi, generally taken to mean sore burdened, and the description is then applicable to the shades; but grave also bears the sense of cruel, and may describe the fierceness of the devils. Though the city is inhabited by the subjects of Dis, he is found as Lucifer at the very bottom of the pit. By some critics the whole of the lower Inferno, all that lies beyond this point, is regarded as being the city of Dis. But it is the Sixth Circle, with its minarets, that is the city; its walls, however, serving as bulwarks for all the lower Inferno. The shape of the city is, of course, that of a circular belt. Here it may be noted that the Fifth and Sixth Circles are on the same level; the water of Styx, which as a marsh covers the Fifth, is gathered into a moat to surround the walls of the Sixth. & **THE AUTHOR:** To simplify the word “Burghers” is actually inhabitants and citizens of the place and the word is derived from the word Bourgeoisie. The Bourgeoisie was a wealthy class of People in Italy, so these were the rich and wealthy Executives, Bankers, Politicians, and Developers who are converged tightly together and believed themselves better than the average people whom they feed on, exploited, who are denied real education, and are there to be slaves.

valley of the sixth ring and could see before us Mosques¹⁹ distinguish well, Vermilion,²⁰ as if they came out of a furnace fresh and new. Virgil advised the everlasting fire dwells within them, making them appear glowing red hot. Make sure to use discernment while in this lower hell.

We at last arrived at the moat that surrounds the entire desolate city; As we neared I realized the walls were made of iron. We had to continue around the long circuit until we

¹⁹ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Mosques: The feature of an Infidel city that first struck crusader and pilgrim. & **THE AUTHOR:** *In the concept of the Law of Nations. The City is filled with people who are wealthy and rich who believe they have political power over governments. This is the established commercial civil legal system that funnels power and influence to the top. The Organization for Islamic Culture is one of the primary Religious Non-Governmental Organizations that dictate policy and directives over the United Nations and the Countries that are participants. As stated previously, The Old Testament or Law of Moses was designed for Public Territory Law, The New Testament is for Individual Rights, Law of Commons, and Personal Equity or Real Private Property Law, and Islam is for the Law of Commerce, International Banking, Bank Note Currency, Stock Markets, Corporations, Attorneys, Attorney Judges, Associations, Political Parties, State and National Trade Federations and Unions, Chambers of Commerce, Boards, Commissions, Commissioners, and Public Funded Education. As well as grants and funding in Federal Bank Note Currencies requiring performance or relinquishing sovereign rights and dissolving the separation of powers. It also includes Universal Commercial Codes, United States Codes, and State Statutes. The United States Military or any other Law Enforcement organizations are specifically designed to protect the “interest” of the commerce machine from being impeded or circumvented. Since 1938 the Vatican Church has been only an observer and trustee to the United Nations, but cannot speak, vote, or be involved in international politics per the Lateran Treaty. Christians have never organized under their beliefs and created alternate organizations to have a voice. They don’t even have a seat at the table, and Islam rules the world because commerce rules the world. This is why there are Mosques in the City of Dis.*

²⁰ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** “Vermillion” is a bright red pigment derived from the natural material of Mercury Sulfide or Cinnabar which is where mercury comes from, therefore the Mosques are Bright Red as though they just came out of a furnace.

reached the place where the Phlegyas sternly shouted to us to Get out, the boatman angrily commanded; We quickly made exit and behold the gate!²¹

²¹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** The gate: They have floated across the stagnant marsh into the deeper waters of the moat, and up to the gate where Phlegyas is used to land his passengers. It may be a question whether his services are required for all who are doomed to the lower Inferno, or only for those bound to the city. **& THE AUTHOR:** *There is an interesting point here. Upon entering Inferno, Dante went through a gate, then on the rim, Dante had to take a ferry to Acheron where he descended through the void, and now he has crossed a swampy marsh and deed moat to a city with iron walls and another gate. Which Virgil calls “Lower Hell” as if there is another great transition.*

Above the gate, I saw more than a thousand, who were cast out of Heaven.²²⁻²³⁻²⁴

²² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** From Heaven: Rained from Heaven. Fallen angels. & **THE AUTHOR:** *The reference to the fallen angels, according to the Book of Enoch and Greek philosophy, when GOD imprisoned Lucifer, the fallen angels were cast out to become the fixed stars of the constellations on the firmament in the unstable darkness, but Man was to be attached to their star for which they would return when their time was completed and they had fulfilled their duties they would finally be aligned with GOD. In ancient Egypt, in the Book of Ra: Story of Creation it was the Children of Atun, who ventured to explore the universe, but became too far away and had to be returned by the all-seeing eye or Eye of Ra. When the eye returned from completing its duty, Atun had replaced the eye, becoming angry, Ra gave the Eye a new duty becoming the third eye of Atun or the snake on the head Pharoh's headpiece meaning electricity traveling in the brain or knowledge, intelligence, and wisdom when the Pineal Gland has been opening. To open this gland is not through food or vitamins, but it is much more painful and requires the acquisition of information, and to believe so much they gain the courage to risk what most hold dearest in this world.*

²³ **Citation: Plato The Socratic Dialogues, Gorgia:** Those who are improved when they are punished by gods and men, are those whose sins are curable; and they are improved, as in this world so also in another, by pain and suffering; for there is no other way in which they can be delivered from their evil. But they who have been guilty of the worst crimes, and are incurable by reason of their crimes, are made examples; for, as they are incurable, the time has passed at which they can receive any benefit. They get no good themselves, but others get good when they behold them enduring for ever the most terrible and painful and fearful sufferings as the penalty of their sins—there they are, hanging up as examples, in the prison-house of the world below, a spectacle and a warning to all unrighteous men who come thither.

²⁴ **Citation: The Complete Book of Enoch, Chapter 6 by Dr. Jay Winter:** “**16** And I saw a flaming fire. And beyond these mountains is a region the end of the great earth: there the heavens were completed. **17** And I saw a deep abyss, with columns of heavenly fire, and among them I saw columns of fire fall, which were beyond measure alike towards the height and towards the depth. **18** And beyond that abyss I saw a place which had no firmament of the heaven above, and no firmly founded earth beneath it: there was no water upon it, and no birds, but it was a waste and horrible place. **19** I saw there seven stars like great burning mountains, and to me, when I inquired regarding them. The angel said: "This place is the end of heaven and earth. This has become a prison for the stars and the host of heaven. **20** And the stars which roll over the fire are they which have transgressed the commandment of the Lord in the beginning

of their rising, because they did not come forth at their appointed times. **21** And He was wroth with them, and bound them till the time when their guilt should be consummated for ten thousand years."

They were furiously demanding to know who was this One that approaches, but has not come to know death, but still dares to pass through the region of the dead. Virgil, noting the anger and aggression projecting from them gestured for them to side bar and confer with him secretly. Afterward, they appeared to have ceased somewhat from their great disdain toward me. They directed me to come with them, and told Virgil he was to go back alone while leaving me in the City of Dis; For he is a shade of presumption coming into this reign. If you don't go back, then you can wait here, for through many dark regions have you been his guide. I cannot describe the amount of fear that filled my mind, hearing the words being spoken to Virgil and the tone for which they asserted authority. I believed I would never return or see my Master again. I could not hold back the eruption of emotions screaming, "Please beloved guide, who more than seven times²⁵⁻²⁶ protected me, and safely guided me through many frightful dangers,

²⁵ *OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR: Seven times: Given as a round number. & THE AUTHOR: The seven could be Dante again referring to Sacred Text regarding the "For a just [man] falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief."*

²⁶ **Citation Holy Bible KJV 1611 Proverbs 24:12-24:29** "If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider [it?] and he that keepeth thy soul, doth [not] he know [it?] and shall [not] he render to [every] man according to his works? My son, eat thou honey, because [it is] good; and the honeycomb, [which is] sweet to thy taste: So [shall] the knowledge of wisdom [be] unto thy soul: when thou hast found [it,] then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. Lay not wait, O wicked [man,] against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place: **For a just [man] falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.** Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: Lest the LORD see [it,] and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him. Fret not thyself because of evil [men,] neither be thou envious at the wicked; For there shall be no reward to the evil [man;] the candle of the wicked shall be put out. My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: [and] meddle not with them that are given to change: For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both? These [things] also [belong] to the wise. [It is] not good to have respect of persons in judgment. He that saith unto the wicked, Thou [art] righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: But to them that rebuke [him] shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. [Every man] shall kiss [his] lips that giveth a right answer. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine

do not abandon me now;" I continued, "if further progress be to us denied, let us retreat together, and remain hear not." Virgil with the continence of one who already knows the purpose of the event replied: "Fear not" Our journey has been assigned by one of Greatness in the eyes of the Lord, and any attempt to intervene or impede its completion shall be in vain. I will await your return, and let your thoughts be eased and comforted. Let good hope be fed till full. You will not be left behind in this low world. Then, Virgil turned and began walking away from me. As he was leaving me, I could not overcome the thought that I was being abandoned by my sweet Father.

With my emotions fighting to reign over my actions, the conjuring of great doubt in my mind, and the decision of whether to remain, came down to a simple Yes or No.²⁷ I emotion upheaval suppressed my ability to hear the speech Virgil was declaring, but as he continued and I could see his lips moving. He stopped and stared at me, then like an event where the mind slows reality, the large city gates converged and the light between the doors diminished then disappeared in front of my Lord's face. They were at the command of those whom I consider our enemies; On the other side of the gates stood Virgil with a sigh of uneasiness, but in his thoughts knowing this is needed for Dante to continue his journey of ascension.

house. Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive [not] with thy lips. Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work."

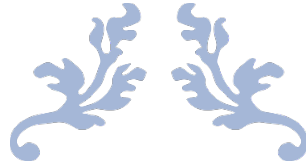
²⁷ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Yes and No: He will return - He will not return. The demons have said that Virgil shall remain, and he has promised Dante not to desert him. **& THE AUTHOR:** Dante is considering the deliberation of whether to hold fast with this extremely uncomfortable situation or to refuse and proceed back to Virgil. Dante is the child dropped off on the first day of School and has never left his parents side. Throughout the story Virgil has always been by his side and stepped in when necessary, however, the time has come for Dante to begin developing the skill of independence. For that, the safety net must be removed or at least the student must perceive their safety net is removed.

That One who acts as though in charge turned toward me moving my direction looking down on me, and confident and bold, he exclaimed with sighs; “Who dare²⁸ deny to me the houses of woe!” Then continuing “Although my wrath arises, fear not, for I pursue victory, however from inside they conspire, this type of enterprise is all they have.” This arrogance of theirs is nothing new; Their limitations and weaknesses had already been revealed, it²⁹ was once before when challenged at a less secret portal. That remains accessible since its mystery was revealed. Look at the Dead inscription, the Spirit made a gesture before us. I looked closely and saw a dark writ that bore an inscription.

²⁸ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Who dare, etc.: Virgil knows the hindrance is only temporary, but wonders what superior devilish power can have incited the demons to deny him entrance. The incident displays the fallen angels as being still rebellious, and is at the same time skilfully conceived to mark a pause before Dante enters on the lower Inferno. **& THE AUTHOR:** *The power is not exactly devilish as infantile and childish that has been rewarded enough to descend to the spirit of a demon or devil. those who engage others they think are inferior or are interrupting their valuable time, as nothing could be more significant to them than whatever they want at the moment. At least until something new and sparkly comes along that gets their attention and fills their delusion with the want of that. For a minute.*

²⁹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** They showed it, etc.: At the gate of Inferno, on the occasion of Christ's descent to Limbo. The reference is to the words in the Missal service for Easter Eve: This is the night in which, having burst the bonds of death, Christ victoriously ascended from Hell. **& THE AUTHOR:** *It is interesting the Author comments earlier that Christ is never mentioned in Inferno, but now takes the position that it was Christ who did it once before. I agree with Sibbald, the reference also lays a concept of Christ being the way and now Dante is writing for the coming judge and beast that will discover the path Christ laid out and follow to the end, thereby taking the book and opening the seven seals being declared the one who shall bring the final judgment and enter the new heaven and new earth by executing the Wrath of the spirit of GOD on Mankind setting the stage for the return of the Christ.*

And now, as this side descends steeply, we go forth, and I without escort proceed down through all the circles to another shore, with this One which I was reluctantly relayed, but whom inside carries the knowledge that shall win us entrance to the town.



INFERNO'S HELL: CANTO IX

THE SIXTH CIRCLE

The City of Dis (The City of Unbelief);

The Furies;

Medusa;

Beast of GOD;

Entering the City;

Elysian Fields of Entombed;

The Lords of Heresy;

Dexter Hand;



INFERNO'S HELL CANTO IX

When my guide was visible, my face was painted with a sculpted look of cowardice. On my guide also was put his new colour¹ which quickly could not be restrained. He turned back taking the posture of one who intently focused to listen; For there was a fog to penetrate. Thick this mist made the air like night as if darkness had descended over us, and a load heavy brought labour upon our heel mandated to proceed. All vain attempts to be guided by the eye, causes me to struggle to maintain a firm bearing over my emotions. Yet, then by my soul, a reassurance of hope filled my mind funneling into my actions, this great combat we shall surely be overcome; My weariness waxed and waned as the illuminated lumens of the giver toiled to be consumed by that luciferous taker in the night sky. Then unless² he rendered such necessary assistance, until he came into sight! Well, I commented on how he how he changed his story, just as the variations of the assurance in my mind, he also swung to covered the words he spoke at first with those that came behind. I have learned most have no reason, and in this place, they

¹ ***OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:*** New colour: Both have changed colour, Virgil in anger and Dante in fear. ***& THE AUTHOR:*** The story does not elaborate at this point that Virgil and Dante are reunited, but the colour change as portrayed by the aforementioned comment is stipulated.

² ***OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:*** Unless: To conceal his misgiving from Dante, Virgil refrains from expressing all his thought. The unless may refer to what the lying demons had told him or threatened him with; the proffered aid, to that involved in Beatrice's request. ***& THE AUTHOR:*** I cannot ascertain if there is a deeper meaning in the expression, therefore I concur with the aforementioned expression.

are anchored because their best lie is also their diluted illusion of truth. So thence, false reassurance weighs heavy on a soul but perforates the stability of trust, and going forward for those with great power and authority the doctrine of trust with confirmation shall be the Law of the Land. Nonetheless, his subsequent speech with embedded terror charged my mind. Now going forward my trust in his words which were broken, shall be assigned to fall worse meaning than purposed. Virgil, elaborating to regain footing over my concern declares, we journey

onward to this bottom³ of the dismal shell⁴ never does any from the First Degree,⁵ venture.

Dante subtly inquires for more, is this where all their pain is, stripped of hope to dwell?

³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** This bottom: The lower depths of Inferno. How much still lies below him is unknown to Dante. & **THE AUTHOR:** Dante does not know how much further, but now that the trust is broken he will have to reevaluate everything that has happened and must consider the surroundings of the sixth ring. There is a City where there is no torture, but souls inside are surrounded by a marsh, moat, and iron wall. Additionally, when Dante appeared more than a thousand started acting as if he had no business there. How would a group of rich, powerful, and arrogant dumb asses act or do act when they come in contact with regular working-class people who have been tortured and punished by the world they are responsible for creating and maintaining on the backs of the underprivileged? Do they not act the same? Do you think when orchestrating their shows for the public they don't say things like "ready to watch the circus" or "time to hear the peasants beg?" Knowing full well, they do not care and don't have to care, because the peasants are too dumb to realize, that only through the inhabitants coming together can anything be done. That is exactly how they act and what they believe, and they are not wrong. It has always been the communities they are afraid of. How else could the People fight an attorney-infested carcass of garbage that is using the same Public Funds as the sword to wage clandestine war on the People?

⁴ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR: shell:** The word shell is being used to make the point the rings are a vortex for which as Dante descends it is getting faster and tighter, but also for those who study natural philosophy and the creator as he pertains to the Laws of Nature inferno mimics a shell or the Fibonacci Spiral located on all of nature from the Nautilus Shell, to the pine cone or sunflower, in every wave on the sea shore, to the Galaxies. Same spiral, same segments, same numbers. The same mathematics applies in Hell.

⁵ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** First Degree: The limbo where Virgil resides. Dante by an indirect question, seeks to learn how much experience of Inferno is possessed by his guide. & **THE AUTHOR:** I agree, Dante is trying to gauge how much experience Virgil has as they have already encountered some event and nefarious inhabitation that have raised Dante's concerns.

Virgil responded to my question, there are few and far between that pursue a journey this deep into Inferno's bowels. My understanding is we have now entered that place where the soul is buried so deep in layers upon layers of debt for all the pain they have perpetrated and not self-cleaned. The soul becomes mummified and entombed stripping their mind of any hope to be redeemed or for salvation. Darkness has fallen and the majority that remains in beast of burden.⁶

⁶ **OPINION of THE AUTHOR:** *The soul is an object that while is speaks through vibrational harmonic to the mind and the spiritual realm. The easiest way to consider the soul is a book, which when born is wrapped in a protective coating called initial sin or pre-accountability or infant/child. This is important because all infants are born without knowledge, language, or the ability to ask questions. This concept is important because not only should it affect child-rearing, but applies to the educational development of a human being from the limited animal capacity of emotions and desires without boundaries to the ascension of a rational, reasonable, ethical human being that has come to know the world has good and evil and the ability to deliberate decisions is a divine gift but must be achieved. One of the main problems in society is that children have not been given possession of their souls and are made to understand they are the only ones responsible for the debt incurred by them. They have been given nothing and made to believe, they are meat carcasses wandering in a place that is supposed to feel good for which the rest of the world is supposed to make them happy and feel good.*

Unfortunately, because the world has good and evil, children must be raised to know both and come to know they have a responsibility to themselves and when they fail or refuse to take that responsibility, they relinquish the power of that responsibility to the party wanting to exploit that power for their pleasure and satisfaction.

The soul is very simple. A Person is born without reason, the person develops basic social behavior, but around seven to ten, the Person has developed enough neuropathways to know the difference between right and wrong, this is where the age of accountability begins, and

by the time the person is twelve to fifteen they no longer receive information by command or a director telling them what to know, but the Person is ready to start dialogue and debate, there learning comes through conversations and questions and answers, and research and debate of opinions and beliefs to hear different perspectives and concepts.

The alternative is a society designed for war, conflict, and an authoritarian labor production workforce making sure the people never develop the skills of deliberation and debate. They repeat the behavior they were raised under, and instead of one king declared, there are millions of kings, queens, and dictators doing anything for power and control. Even worse they know nothing except war and competition. Social and physical violence is the foundational infrastructure of society, eventually leading to a degraded public education, the most competitive rising to the top with the intellectual capacity of a child, but able to rear the force of a warrior, and the most immature and despotic achieve the highest social and political orders only to build walls of defense and wage clandestine warfare upon themselves, their families, their so-called friends, and the entire world collaborating into tribal self-destroying factions sending the world into despotism, destruction, and perpetual disease and warfare. All because of the fundamental basic education of self-responsibility for one's soul, friendship being the concern for another's soul, love being the truth, and the development of skills for deliberation and debate about opinions and beliefs being ignored.

Does this sound like the world right now in 2023? Here are some facts because we have returned to the capacity of intellectual barbarians. The current society globally will have to be thrown away like garbage. It will take over 20 years to rear the first intellects that had the capacity and skills of ancient philosophers and biblical prophets, and that is from the day it starts. At some point in the near future, some kind of event will result in the technology being returned to the early 1800's resulting in the collapse of congregated civil and social society as if John Galt had stopped the engine of the world. These events are cyclical and will happen based on the current degradation, and the brain damage caused by the COVID-19 manufactured Virus. The cognitive degradation of human brains is accelerating as the virus lives in the cerebral spinal fluid and destroys neuropathways. The people are not going to re-educate their basic intellectual infrastructure as a whole, the government will never facilitate that process, and the virus can only be killed through direct exposure to UV light into the eyes from the sun which

people are never going to do. These are my beliefs and opinions, but they are based on research, reason, experience, and examination.

But to make it worse the graphene in the COVID vaccine is specifically designed to be subject to radio waves which increase heat and cause physical and psychological reactions when exposed to specific frequencies as graphene is specifically used for heat and electrical conduction, but only brains that operate below a certain cognitive capacity would be susceptible to manipulation, and the individuals who redeveloped their neuro infrastructure after enduring COVID would be completely unaffected by the tactics. Like people who read and listen to books continuously. Even those who have reduced to a state of cognitive degradation, by implementing a regiment of music, reading, writing, and arithmetic it is possible to re-acquire lost neuro functions. As Benjamin Franklin said the basic foundation of intelligence is reading, and writing, and arithmetic, furthermore, why would Jesus be teaching letters and numbers in the temples? Because the Sagacisees and Pharisees purposely withheld basic intelligence to maintain control and power over the people? Why else would the Romans destroy the Library of Alexandria? Why else would those in International Politics put a Gag Order on the Vatican? Why else would those who owned slaves call the slaves the same word that means uneducated or ignorant unless they made sure they remained that way? Freedom comes from knowledge and intelligence, only cowards and power mongers are afraid of that. Right now the world is full of barbarian power-mongering cowards and dumb asses, therefore the wheel of reformation turns on its course. Mankind once against shall return to start anew. For those who can hear let them hear.

I once came conjured under a spell cast by the desire of Erichtho's,⁷ who wanted souls to be returned into their physical bodies. It was not long after I had left the physical world when she conjured me to pass over that wall and drag out another from Judas's circle.⁸

⁷ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** Erichtho: A Thessalian sorceress, of whom Lucan (Pharsalia vi.) tells that she evoked a shade to predict to Sextus Pompey the result of the war between his father and Cæsar. This happened thirty years before the death of Virgil. & **THE AUTHOR:** *I have no current or additional contribution to the aforementioned expression, but it should be clarified that Erichtho conjured Virgil, but it does not clarify who she wants to be returned from the bottom of hell. Virgil only addresses her using her powers to predict.*

⁸⁸⁸ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Judas circle: The Judecca, or very lowest point of the Inferno. Virgil's death preceded that of Judas by fifty years. He gives no hint of whose the shade was that he went down to fetch; but Lucan's tale was probably in Dante's mind. In the Middle Ages the memory of Virgil was revered as that of a great sorcerer, especially in the neighbourhood of Naples. & **THE AUTHOR:** *There appears to be more going on, by the time Dante had written the Comedy in the thirteenth century. Christianity was spreading rapidly, the Monarchy of England was three hundred years old, and the Western Hemisphere was supposedly founded by Christopher Columbus which extended the known commercial and subsequent territory trust that resulted in the "District of Columbia" was less than 200 years away.*

Additionally, the separation of the Kings Court and Law of Commons had been in effect for approx. eighty years with the Magna Carta being signed, but the powers of wealth and commerce were feeling the pain of the Law of Commons. Moses had setup Public Law by the Church Congregations away from Kings and Pharos, but now with the new layer of Common Law where only cases determine law by jury verdict with individual rights and private equitable property, and legislative law was for businesses, merchants, and trade only. The bankers, industrialists, attorneys, and rich merchants needed to get control over the teachings of Jesus Christ. The only way was for the Aristocracies or modern-day Pharoes to remove the Knights Templar, Infiltrate the Catholic Papacy, Establish alternate Catholic and Christian Churches ruled by money and power, and then teach the people to worship the dead Jesus Christ

bamboozling them to ignore the Living Jesus teachings and thoughts, and turn the Jesuit Priest loose to force feed pulpit preaching corporate and commercialized Christianity that is subject to government and systematically remove the church as the Courts of Law, Equity, and Justice.

They have removed birth records, marriage records, and death records out of Bibles that were to be held within congregations by the members, but instead force the records to be recorded under Public Records for commercial monetization of the Inhabitation as Chattel, Slaves, Subjects, and Labor. But it got worse, the People consented to commerce, roads, and railways that were supposed to pay for themselves, but now the people who were the beneficiaries are forced to have driver's licenses, commercial regulations, vehicle registrations, and commercial insurances.

All perpetrated because of the interference in the inhabitation education system which was the ultimate fraud forcing originally divinity common law schools like Harvard, Virginia, and New York College to remove all those courses for law equity to include criminal law allowing the monetization of human beings AGAIN by bonds enslaved in a legal system where only commercial trade and monetary legalese by Commercial Attorneys is supposed to take place. Then force all Judges to be regulated Attorneys and members of the British Accredited Registry (BAR) who don't know shit about Real Personal Property and Personal Rights Law, but sit on Satan's thrown spewing rhetorical ridiculousness destroying everything they touch because those "dumb asses speak with man's voice, but forbid and disregard reason or truth" (Holy Bible 2 Peter 2:14) Pet because they are only required to know only commercial civil legal doctrine and opinions.

Upon extensive search, the closest thing to an actual Jesus Teaching-inspired common law Lawyer in 2023 is under the Latin Church in Vatican City at Ecclesiastical Territory Canon Law. There are no territory land law jurisdictions or courts for Individuals, Inhabitants, or People to be found anywhere the teaching and societies under the teaching of Jesus the Christ do not exist because his followers have forsaken the right way, and love worshiping the death and that which is dead, but ignoring and rebuking the life and words of the savior.

The World is now of actors and con-artist selling the biggest fraud in human history. Even selling and propagandizing the Constitution as if there is a court for the Constitution. Then to extend this wag the dog show circus act as if there is some type of requirement to adhere to the

*Displayed “Constitution **for** the United States” while never showing anybody the actual “Constitution **of** the United States” that is repeatedly talked about and used by the abominable fraud. How can a Constitution written by Ministers of Communities sent forth as Delegates, and ratified by People Assembled of Province be interpreted and amended by the very entity that Constitution created? Does the Parent relinquish authority to the child at the age of two? Did GOD turn over the power of creation to lucifer because he demanded it? As there was a limit to the subjection of this garbage slave infectioned government of assembled DOGS and PIGS. These clowns gone even further perpetuating the lucifer act. These dip shits arbitrarily decided to become their own creator god. Because the People were never educated in philosophy and logic. The People cannot understand the word “for” means that it was consented to by a higher authority, but the word “of” means to come from or a slave to. So the “Constitution **for** the United States” is a consented government ratified by the People and Inhabitation, but A “Constitution **of** the United States” means the United States is an individual entity of its own free will without a master and it declared itself and its own boundaries that can be subject to wants and desires of opinions from any dumb shit that wants to be ruler and master of their own delusion and rob, pillage, murder, and lies there way to the top. No wonder they can’t do anything to keep the Country running, they are too busy pissing and shitting on each other and robbing the public coffers.*

That place is the source and reason for which matter has come into existence and is Inferno's deepest, darkest place of all. For light bears, the least influence as the original sinner who directly defiled GOD assuming he was equal, but ignorantly without consent or the power to create but has always had the limitations to obey and perform. Now his prison binds him right where he was cast forever to be the furthest from heaven.⁹ His existence is the cause that moves the skies.

I know as we continue, I have nothing to fear as there is nothing that can befall or impede our success as long as we maintain just composure. These fens¹⁰ are so dark and the

⁹ **OPINION of JRS & CITATION:** The heaven, etc.: The Primum Mobile; but used here for the highest heaven. See Inf. ii. 83, note. & **CITATION:** The “Premium Mobile” is also referenced in the *Sixth and Seventh Book of Moses*, Chapter III, Semiphoras and Schmhamporas by Wesal, Duisburg, and Frankford 1686 pgs. 128-129: “The name EHEIE, aser Eheie, its number Cether elion, one Lord, is the simplest Deity, which no eye has seen, is ascribed to GOD the Father, gives influence through the order Seraphin haiath, heiadosch, gate of holiness or of life, that transmits life to everything through Elieic. From this he flows in through **premium mobele** so that all things must exist – that the heavens must revolve every twenty-four hours. This wonderful being is called Intelligentia Mettatron, that is, a prince of faces.”

¹⁰ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** These fens, etc.: Virgil knows the locality. They have no choice, but must remain where they are, for the same moat and wall gird the city all around. & **THE AUTHOR:** As per the U.S. Forest Service of the United States Department of Agriculture of the Council on Sustainable Development of Director of Sustainable Development of the Chief Economist of the Department of State of the Secretary of State: Fens are an important and unique wetland type. Fens are peat-forming wetlands that rely on groundwater input and require thousands of years to develop and cannot easily be restored once destroyed.

smell derived from its vile exhalations that rise and fill the doleful city. We have arrived, and are no longer angry. Of he spoke no more, but my mind does naught rest, because my eyes, my every thought are fixed on the high tower with the flaming top. Then in that moment on top were seen three evil spirits from hell. All of them were defaced with blood and the figures of women in appearance. Hydras of brilliant green around their waist the out came like locks of long hair were snakes and horned vipers.

What is more important is the Secretary of State handles foreign relations, and the Department of Agriculture that is supposed to be under the Secretary of Agriculture has been conveyed to the Secretary of State and ultimately under the control of the Chief Economist in the Department of States that is based on directions from the United Nations that is being controlled by Non-governmental and religious non-governmental organizations like the Organization for Islamic Culture which is what Commercial Civil Law and Legal Doctrine with Courts operation under the Rules of Civil and Criminal Procedure which consist of every United States Court since 1969. (United States Department of Agriculture Office of the Secretary SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT SECRETARY MEMORANDUM 9500-6 September 13, 1996)

Those furies remained around their home. A dreadful temple for which they fortified.

They are the servants and laborers of the One inside whom he knew well. Their queen and ruler, a bringer of eternal woes, and Virgil said to me: the fierce Erynnyes¹¹ view!

¹¹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Erynnyes: The Furies. The Queen of whom they are handmaids is Proserpine, carried off by Dis, or Pluto, to the under world. & **THE AUTHOR:** Erynnyes: The Furies: Left is Jealousy (*Megæra*); Right is Anger (*Alecto*); Middle is Murder (*Tisiphone*).

To elaborate more on the Greek parables for their application in modern society. Persephone was carried off by Hades or Pluto into the underworld. Persephone was the daughter of Ceres in Latin, but in Greek is Demeter, however so the story is Hades wanted to marry Persephone and carried off did not actually mean kidnapped, it meant she perceived and consented to follow Hades because he attracted her with his wealth, power, and riches, but when she arrived she realized she was not happy but had already made her decision. Her mother Demeter acted as the concerned party of the soul of Persephone's. So made a petition to Zeus for two reasons. Demeter is on the Land in a territory for which Zeus is the Minister or Priest in trust and King in Profit. Persephone cannot leave Hades, and Zeus having access to both the Temples of Territory Law and the Waters of Commerce Law under the world maintains a relationship with his brother Hades allowing him to interact in both Jurisdictions. Zeus performs his duties as Minister Plenipotentiary from Demeter and opens negotiations with Hades regarding Persephone. Hades consents in the negotiation with Zeus to allow Persephone to leave Tartarus or Hell, but only if she has not eaten food which is a symbol of consummation of declaration of marriage, the same as drinking wine and breaking bread to symbolize communion to a church or religion or even the swearing an oath to a Public Officer position of profit and trust. These are all promises and covenants in the eyes of GOD. The making of a covenant is a divine process and if that covenant is broken on earth, it is also broken on the soul. As it is blatantly obvious in the modern world there is very little concern for the value of these covenants of trust, duty, responsibility, and required performance because there are pig pens of attorneys to protect the lawbreakers and identify and destroy the petitioners and complainers.

It is very unfortunate the concept of “covenant in the eyes of GOD” does not get specified more clearly to assist the deaf, dumb, dead, and blind. See the concept of GOD in essence of this philosophy just simply means a mechanism of Law that can render a verdict for justice in an ascended higher jurisdiction, to restore peace and harmony to the world. Simply, the hierarchy of Law begins with Commercial Civil Law as the lowest form of Law because currency and money is the root of evil. Equity is in the middle for Individual Inhabitation and Personal Private Rights and Property, and Public Law of Territories on the Land Law is the highest for the Prosecution of Public Crimes, especially Crimes of Corruption, Treason, and Bad Behavior of Public Officers and Agents. And as it is known, ALL current government Courts and Laws made by the United States are in Civil Law, and ALL U.S. Courts are at the Rules of Civil Procedure as of 1969. This means ALL Public Officers and Agents are operating at the lowest form of Law under the Earth where roots of evil reside. The money changers have truly reentered the holy temples and churches. Now to make another point clear, the ecclesiastical church law remains in the church to render opinions and guide appeals regarding process or procedure, they do not leave the church nor are they allowed to govern over the free will of the People.

The courts of Land operate opposite from the current civil courts where human beings are considered infants, slaves, and cattle. Because these Law and Legal concepts have been withheld in basic education the victims who have been manipulated or lied to don't understand when they try to argue about rights and property in Civil Courts and the evil circus clowns respond by punishment, humiliation, torture, and arbitrary disregard. They are so arrogant and blind that they can't even see the human beings and worse children who have already been harmed, victimized, and their lives destroyed. These demons and devils are the cause of the destruction and degradation of social order and human dignity. They can't help themselves but to make excuses to justify their crimes against humanity going on further and further exploiting through the use of clandestine warfare tactics of subversion purposely withholding guidance or any assistance. This is precisely why the Constitution for the United States of America and Bill of Rights were created. So when the evil ones finally enter the resurrected territory courts at Law and Equity in the interest of humanity as a whole all their protections, immunities, and rhetorical word-smithing of attorneys, politicians, and dead corporate legal entities shall be wiped away.

They shall be naked as responsible flesh-constituted, featherless, carbon dioxide-exhaling, bi-peds who are summoned or indicted at publicly constituted and ratified territory grand juries. Each will stand alone by themselves.

In these courts, only the flesh, private personal real property, and of course political and personal rights, are able to be considered as reparations for breaches of peace and personal trespasses that harm the Communities and People. There will be no consideration of titles, social status, money, or federal banking notes riches. The scope of punishment of atonement will not be in liquid currency but will be in physical bondage, flesh, branding, permanent indentured servitude, and exile. I maintain the hope no matter how angry the People become they will hold the scope of punishment will be guided by the Revelation of Jesus Christ to hurt men for five months and the aforementioned options but will stop prior to Public Executions no matter how egregious the crimes and actions that are revealed (Revelations 9:1-9:6). It is recommended to those who want to know and those who are accountable but have defiled and bamboozled entire societies they should really consider reading the directions by the Laws of Moses as the standard Public Laws before executing the consummating of the marriage of trust and profit as obedient servants or continuing in their positions to serve the People. These things will come to pass, as they have always come to pass when the People return to truth in honoring the GOD of truth, righteousness, and justice. That is why the Bible has no dates or times, it only has wisdom and stories needed when the time arrives.

These things can happen at any time, but will be done when the inhabitants within Voting Districts, Counties, States, Federal Court Districts, and then America have suffered enough, will they cease looking up and begging their worshipped evil lords, idols, and commercial political parties, but will look down to their fellow brothers and sisters as neighbors in tribulation, come together to resurrect the Law and Equity Courts.

Now returning to Persephone and her failure to examine, deliberate, and understand the benefits and consequences of her actions, but happily descended into the Law jurisdiction of Tartarus. Persephone had communed and consummated the marriage to Hades because Persephone had eaten six pomegranate seeds, therefore Zeus had no authority in Hades, and could only achieve consideration if Hades agreed to participate and allow Zeus a hearing. Ultimately, they reached a treaty that she would live six months under the Jurisdiction of

Herself upon the left is the essence of Jealousy (Megæra) who shows her true colours for lack of attention or when others have what she wants or desires. A pure essence of implacable

Tartarus in Commercial Civil Law and six months under the Land Jurisdiction in Territory Law or the Law of Nations in the American Constitution.

There are a few points here that continue to apply. Representative ambassadors and minister consuls act in the same capacity. Persephone or the word broken down is a Person's perceptions and beliefs. Unfortunately, in this situation she did not understand traveling to Tartarus was consensual and she did not have the knowledge of good and evil. When in Rome do as though the customs of Rome are applied. People repeat these poor decisions in their lives. After the commitment, the person later comes to realize for themselves they are entangled in situations they were not aware of or did not completely understand, but they have consented, committed, or communed with and now want to change or modify the agreement, however, the other party has a legitimate claim and right whether it is because of fraud or entrapment or plain ignorance. This is how international relations for territory and commerce law are structured, and Courts are designed when the parties cannot come to an agreement.

Zeus and Hades's final treaty drafted, consented to, and consummated declared forever that Persephone would live in Hades for six months bringing the fall equinox to the spring equinox for which humanity experiences fall and winter, and then six months on the land from the spring equinox to the fall equinox giving rise to spring and summer. These parables are designed around the laws of nature and personify an orderly natural structure for A Person, A People, A Community, A Political Body Politic, a Province, A Nation, or an Organization and Organism. These are fundamental rules of how societies are structured and relationships are established or born, congeal the same language and definitions, decide to treaty or marry that relationship, dissolve or divorce, and ultimately when One Party to the relationship passes away, deceases, or dies there is a process for the living party to proceed forward. These are fundamental concepts encapsulated in the Law of Nations and Laws of Nature and Greek mythology is not a myth, but a parable to develop the ideas that are acting out in nature and between man, the earth, other men, and the spirits just as the Bible encompasses the same.

and unceasing anger named Alecto is there weeping on the right for she is not never satisfied, and between the two as always resides the ultimate final result for which the other two are causes. That final destination as she never leaves the median of her sister furies is murder also known in this place as Tisiphone.

Virgil came close to me for they cannot help or resist their nature and reason plays no part with them. Their eternal waxing and waning each with her nails her breast tore, and continuous self-inflicted harms with open palms. They screamed with a tone so fierce, that I grabbed Virgil and came close for fright. I looked up to that raging burning pillar and The furies three abreast spotted us staring into my soul. Made evil prayer to summon Medusa.¹²

¹² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Medusa: One of the Gorgons. Whoever looked on the head of Medusa was turned into stone. & **THE AUTHOR:** The Depth of Medusa has a far greater impact on modern society than credit is given. Medusa has been referenced in much of Greek Mythology. She was a Titan who was slain by Persius to save Andromeda and kill the Cracken. It is always wise to challenge and question the past bringing light on the events of the present and the inevitableness of the future.

How did Medusa become a Gorgon? Let's start with what the elements of a Gorgon represent. The parables do not say Medusa is the only Gorgon, just as the Bible does not say there is One Antichrist, but the antichrist is a spirit and that spirit in the world is many antichrists. (1 John). Therefore what is a Gorgon? A Gorgon was a spirit that had specific traits. They lived in isolation or were not social. If they looked and saw a person, that person turned to stone, so they affected the minds of anybody they came in contact with. They had a bow and arrow so they could choose their targets and strike from a distance to kill or wound. They had a rattlesnake tail stating that there were warning signs and sounds or words that would identify them as dangerous. They had the torso of a woman, but the body of a snake. So they could manipulate and seduce, but slither and move in silence under darkness. Their hair consisted of snakes that would bite if one got too close. They had the tongue of the snake which meant they could be truthful or subversive and evasive when they chose as the snakes tongue is split, meaning they had options to apply intellectual psychological warfare strategy to conquer or

destroy by words and ideas. Finally, their blood was dangerous. It would melt even metals blessed by the GODs and when spilled on the ground would breed giant scorpions as children. Like those who destroy all that is good and whoever idolizes them become scorpions of the earth.

Now the making of Medusa. Medusa was a priestess in the temple of Athena. To be a Priestess one had to maintain an oath of virginity. Poseidon was the ruler of the seas. Poseidon was attracted to Medusa because of her cleanliness and beauty, so Poseidon tried many times to Court Medusa, but Medusa never gave in to temptation and never accepted any offers. Poseidon became angry and then raped Medusa causing her to lose her virginity. Medusa made a petition to Athena to hold Poseidon accountable for raping her. Athena did not assist or seek justice for Medusa, but instead, Medusa was now defiled in Athena's perspective, and Athena valued or was herself subject to the political relationship and social status of Poseidon who was One of the premier gods and brother to Zeus and Hades. Athena rendered a retaliatory punishment on Medusa for bringing a complaint against Poseidon turning her into a Gorgon, but told her it was because of her loss of virginity and having sex in the temple.

How does this parable apply in modern society? Medusa was innocent but then was taken advantage of because she refused to consent by turning away from her values and principles. No different than when someone of higher authority and power wants something and the target does not comply the only other way is to force themselves upon the weaker of mind, body, or status. This happens regularly between members of marriages, families, employers, and employees, everywhere in politics, and just about any other relationship in modern society.

The One with the most power imposes their will on another for blind obedience and compliance or the imposed suffers the wrath through punishment or torture until the subjected consents as a subordinate and learns their lesson to who has the power. The subjected shall bend, bow, or kneel in obedient subjugation at the will of the other. The subjected shall defile their soul and relinquish the exercise of Personal rights to speak, believe, petition, defend, or seek just reparation for the sake of another's or a group's wants and desires regardless of the employed tactics of, but not limited to, subversion; obfuscation; manipulation; persuasion; oppression, imposed financial hardship; detriment to professional status or opportunities; detriment to social or political status; slander; libel; defamation; political targeting; or the destruction of public, political, or personal reputations can all be refined down to one

encompassing word... SLAVERY!!! Slavery knows nothing except the power of One to impose their wants and desires over another's inability to assert or defend rights or property. THAT'S ALL, THAT'S IT, AND THERE ARE MORE HUMAN SLAVES ON EARTH IN 2023 THAN EVER IN RECORDED HISTORY

Medusa the loyal and trusting servant becomes the victim of Athena, Poseidon, and society's evil political machine of injustices because she was convinced and believed she has the ability and rights to seek justice for transgressions. In the modern world what happens to the person who complains? Their credibility is destroyed, they are retaliated against because they are now a problem. They get fired from jobs, harassed and investigated by law enforcement for making complaints, and even isolated by co-workers, family, friends, spouses, and communities because they were wronged and want justice, but what they really find out is the people they thought were friends was a lie. The system of rights and protections does not exist. The law enforcement and courts are just as evil as the one who defiled them if not worse. The People that a person is supposed to complain or make petitions to are not there for them, but is a system to identify people who would make complaints so they can be investigated, and isolated from any form of impact, influence, or success. Finally, all those systems and laws are to be exploited ONLY by those who have political, economic, and associative power to use on the very people they are told they protect.

Ultimately, after all the punishment, rejection, torture, isolation, reticule, and disappointment, what else could a loyal and faithful innocent person become except dust of the earth or a TITAN? Medusa was made into a Gorgon by the failures of those whom she put faith in but are liars and failures in a world of ignorant cowards and power mongers because only a TITAN can kill a TITAN. Just as in the modern world of cowards and power mongers, failed systems, frauds, and perpetual defilement. Those suffering will give rise to the 144,000 who will unleash the judge upon the Earth as the wrath of GOD. That BEAST must also be created becoming a TITAN.

We make prayer for you to answer our summons and bestow your gifts so we may make him stone! They looked like wild predators who had located a vulnerable foundling that would make a satisfying feast of pleasure or fulfillment. The Furies continued their justification stating, we are still deprived of vengeance from when Theseus¹³ escaped us after his assault upon venturing down. Virgil, with asserting command ordered, “Keep your eyes closed and turn to them thy back,” if the gorgon by chance answers their summons, and you look into her eyes seeing that tortured soul, you too shall become as stone, and farewell to the upward path for which is our path! As the Master finished speaking, he swung me round about; He did not trust in me to take heed of his warning, therefore he put his own hands upon my eyelids.

¹³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Theseus: Who descended into the infernal regions to rescue Proserpine, and escaped by the help of Hercules. & **THE AUTHOR:** I do not want to elaborate as much on Theseus as how the Furies are acting. The furies are declaring they have not been able to get revenge on Theseus, but see Dante and Virgil and declare they have been deprived by One, but will seek the satisfaction of revenge on another. So they do not care who pays for the fact they are angry, jealous, or want vengeance by murder, but they will take any victim they get a hold of as the mechanism to fill that void. These are very dangerous individuals. They are at war with themselves, anybody they come in contact with, and the world. They will even summon TITANS to participate to unleash greater wrath upon their victim who may have done nothing and have no idea why they are hated. It cannot be ignored this is a common theme in modern society. Additionally, the Furies are the essence and spirits of jealousy, anger, and murder.

I pray to the One who has been gifted the divine power of judgment. I pray you examine closely now, and take note of the foundational wisdom which is revealed underneath the veil of my mysterious line!¹⁴

¹⁴ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Mysterious line: Strange verses: That the verses are called strange, as Boccaccio and others of the older commentators say, because treating of such a subject in the vulgar tongue for the first time, and in rhyme, is difficult to believe. Rather they are strange because of the meaning they convey. What that is, Dante warns the reader of superior intellect to pause and consider. It has been noted (Inf. ii. 28) how he uses the characters of the old mythology as if believing in their real existence. But this is for his poetical ends. Here he bids us look below the surface and seek for the truth hidden under the strange disguise. The opposition to their progress offered by the powers of Hell perplexes even Virgil, while Dante is reduced to a state of absolute terror, and is afflicted with still sharper misgivings than he had at the first as to the issue of his adventure. By an indirect question he seeks to learn how much Virgil really knows of the economy of the lower world; but he cannot so much as listen to all of his Master's reassuring answer, terrified as he is by the sudden appearance of the Furies upon the tower, which rises out of the city of unbelief. These symbolise the trouble of his conscience, and, assailing him with threats, shake his already trembling faith in the Divine government. How, in the face of such foes, is he to find the peace and liberty of soul of which he is in search? That this is the city of unbelief he has not yet been told, and without knowing it he is standing under the very walls of Doubting Castle. And now, if he chance to let his eyes rest on the Gorgon's head, his soul will be petrified by despair; like the denizens of Hell, he will lose the good of the intellect, and will pass into a state from which Virgil - or reason - will be powerless to deliver him. But Virgil takes him in time, and makes him avert his eyes; which may signify that the only safe course for men is to turn their backs on the deep and insoluble problem of how the reality of the Divine government can be reconciled with the apparent triumph of evil. **& THE AUTHOR:** *This is an excellent elaboration and it should be noted, the similarities between this and THE AUTHOR'S previous opinions. While these are a few opinions, the architecture of this document is to give opinions and encourage the reader to develop and form their own opinions as to how the thoughts and ideas relate to them*

individually. This is not a book of facts or quotes, but a book of opinions to be objected to, stipulated, supplemented, or disregarded. The last hopefully after reasonable consideration.

This is another reinforcement that the Comedy was designed to be examined, interpreted, opinioned, and layered for each reader to groups of readers as Dante believed these words were a continuation of the sacred text to assist mankind in finding his way out of the darkness of a fallen world.

Whether a Sacred Text, Holy Text, Religious Text, or ideas and thoughts. These text were made for slaves, farmers, and people. They are not for experts, entitled, or rulers. They already have their gifts for it is harder for the rich of the world to find heaven than a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, but the poor, punished, exiled, tortured, misunderstood, and intelligent whom the world rebukes and oppresses shall find the truth, reason, and mysteries which dwell deep in the words and thoughts of the intellectual divine masters throughout time.

It is a choice to worship the names, dates, religions, cultures, flesh heritage, titles, and powers, but it is something very different to allow all those details to become insignificant and see the philosophy, abstractions, arithmetic, geometry, astronomy, and music inside those temples of thought and ideas for no better purpose than One person's desire to seek reason and understanding.

Some will call this blasphemy, others will say these works are heresy, and still others will say they are the works of traitors, pagans, and devil worshipers, some will want them suppressed, some will want THE AUTHOR destroyed, some will ignore the thoughts, some will attack, some will be jealous, some will be angry, others will consider murder.

THE AUTHOR says good for you all. Your opinions may be real or may be false, but make no mistake, you have delivered the control of your emotions and minds to me as I am some kind of wizard over your thoughts. Therefore, as your mental master, I command you to take back your power, keep what you wish to STOW, and PASS on what you deem does not apply, but I pray you develop the skill to have your own opinions and beliefs and respect that anothers may have theirs, but none of these are reasons to wage war. AND may all Inhabitance of the Earth be free to think and speak and believe from this time for all time forever thereof.

Across the turbid waters came a roar then sounds of a crash, as if our extraction from the presence of the Furies, and the concern that Medusa would make a special appearance at their request, remains directly hitched upon our posterior, forbear that concern as we have entered the antechamber conveying the velocity of an already heightened fear churns with greater compression accelerating.

We could now feel the rumble on either shore. It was as if turbulent gusts wreaked havoc blasting from the collision of opposing pressures to birth vortexes that carry habitation and livestock without discrimination, that torrent which smashes the forest shattering branches band by sweeping feeder bands emanating from the bowels of a hurricane; churning clouds of dust. How divinely majestic are the patterns of nature's imperfect curve exemplified? It wields in the air forward and both wild beasts and herdsmen are seen driving over the plain.

Virgil removed his hands from my eyes, simultaneously directing me to focus on sharpening my gaze. We beheld the shore across the ancient lake spangled with islets of foam which consisted of the driest vapor of great unbroken lies. Frogs were scattering when adjoining with the hostile whirling snake. I could see on the dry ground huddling were more than a thousand ruined souls taking shelter. They were all filled with fear as the liars always are. I quickly moved away from one whose feet were dry near the Stygian ferry. He removed that thick air, waving his left hand in front of him brushing off the groveling wind, and his feet remained dry. This one was different than the huddling cowardous liars. For him the only perceived trouble that gave rise to his weariness was the constant maintenance of his face. He did not appear fatigued at having to be

in this realm but proceeded as though a greater oath of covenant commissioned his performance, therefore I perceived he was one sent from Heaven.¹⁵

¹⁵ **OPINION of JRS & STIPULATION of THE AUTHOR:** From Heaven: The messenger comes from Heaven, and his words are holy. Against the obvious interpretation, that he is a good angel, there lies the objection that no other such is met with in Inferno, and also that it is spoken of as a new sight for him when Dante first meets with one in Purgatory. But the obstruction now to be overcome is worthy of angelic interference; and Dante can hardly be said to meet the messenger, who does not even glance in his direction. The commentators have made this angel mean all kind of outlandish things. & **THE AUTHOR:** *As with many of the previous realms, there are those who have lost the right and divine gifts, and those who have assumed the duties of commissioned and appointed performance in Inferno. This one shares the burden of Lucifer's first sin against GOD, and the stewards and guardians now have to take roles to manage the effects of the cause. As Charon shuttles, Minos adjudicates, Cerberus punishes, shreds, and consumes, so does this one maintains access to the gate. Each plays their role in the game, and free will determines their part.*

I turned seeking guidance from my Master, His gesture imparted for me to remain quiet, stand and bow. I find myself confused and ignorant of the details surrounding this idol. Complying outside the gate per the request of my Master, but inside filled with disdain and turbulence appeared arising from my confusion, but also my submission without understanding! He turned after my subjugated curtsy, and reached the gate. Reaching forward he touched it with a rod,¹⁶ Without any effort the gate opened with ease without any resistance.

Upon the gate opening, he spoke stating, “those People who are despised and banished far from God dwell upon this awful threshold.” Where is the arrogance within you seated? Why kick against that will which its end can never be severed? That which has many times increased your pain. What good is it to rebuke to collide against fate? What can ye hope to win? For the moved is always at the will of the mover, but the greater maker made the moved and mover wherefore by Law from disorder always comes order. Your Cerberus,¹⁷ as is to you well known, still bears the experience of that well-peeled throat and chin.

¹⁶ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** A rod: A piece of the angelic outfit, derived from the caduceus of Mercury. **& THE AUTHOR:** *this is further confirmation, the assigned duty is for the obedient servant to maintain the gate and provide access to only the worthy.*

¹⁷ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Cerberus: Hercules, when Cerberus opposed his entrance to the infernal regions, fastened a chain round his neck and dragged him to the gate. The angel's speech answers Dante's doubts as to the limits of diabolical power. **& The AUTHOR:** *There is an interesting point, as Cerberus was passed earlier, but he identifies it as “Your Cerberus.” Could this be an elusive point regarding that man is filled with many spirits and even as there are essences to words as well the word and definition making up the trinity of all things? This expression may be alluding to the essences of deities within each spirit of ancient*

mythology as well as the concept existing only as an individual develops the capacity to understand that concept. This may, in fact, transcend the ideas of Dante but are also directions from the teachings of Jesus that a person “when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites [are:] for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen [do:] for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.” (Holy Bible KJV 1611 Matthew 6:5-6:8), but if one is supposed to pray in a closet and those prayers are supposed to be alone and individually based while the person is isolated, then why would it be required to memorize prayers? Why would it be so important to go to church on Sunday only, but spend the rest of One’s life in the world? Did GOD make the Universe in One day, and rest for six other days? Or did GOD do good works in six days and rest on the seventh day? If GOD did work that was good and very good, what makes a Person believe they can act a fool for six days and then do their public proclamation of devotion on one day? Or are those that proclaim works in one hour of one day, then defile the world truly the rest of the deaf, dumb, dead, and blind hypocrites that have their reward and soon enough shall have their delivery of truth?

Then just as he came across the lake before us, by the same foul passage he turned departed. He did not speak anymore to us, but those few choice words, but like a man whether in words or deeds was not driven for his own benefit, but there was another mover deep within charting his course and cares.¹⁸ That immovable spirit keeps him absorbed and driven on far greater than what those around him may find important.

¹⁸ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** By other cares, etc.: It is not in Inferno that Dante is to hold converse with celestial intelligences. The angel, like Beatrice when she sought Virgil in Limbo, is all on fire to return to his own place. **& THE AUTHOR:** *There are many locations in the sacred text regarding those few who have found what is perceived as possessing divine inspiration or the holy spirit coming into them. I believe Dante, is allowing the reader to have his first taste of a spirit, that is a servant of GOD, working deep in the bowels of hell, that has been inspired to serve and perform duties and tasks, but their social and personal desires and wants are always outweighed by the fire ignited in their soul to perform the deeds and works in those depths surrounded by the deaf, dumb, dead and blind.*

These thinkers and spiritual warriors in the world are people of choice words and actions for whom the majority of society doesn't understand or consider popular, but when all hell breaks loose on Earth every person who knows them, also knows there is something different about them. They have an unexplainable ability to understand. They act with courage unfathomable to the weak of mind and spirit. Repeatedly performing surrounded by a raging vortex of chaos. Their continence is an anchor and pillar that just on principle will never move and will destroy every part of themselves, their life, their friendships, and their finances. Just to make a point. GOD has put them in glass cases that have a sign that says release only in the event of war. The world and its repeated atrocities upon them is the mechanism to break that glass and wake up the monster encased inside. Once awakened and released their interactions will be classified into three categories. Some become curious, most will run out of fear or arrogantly attack trying to put them back in the box, and a few will be so afraid they want them murdered. All are fine because their bucket of give-a-shit has been smashed into pieces. Being murdered would just be a fulfillment of their duties and expulcation of their soul from the Earth

as a fulfillment of their divine mission. (Holy Bible KJV 1611 2 Timothy 2:3-2:7; Ezekiel 33:14-33:16) They are the real deal mess around and find out individuals who are only at peace inside the game traveling to and fro in the valley of the shadow of death. Everywhere they go evil and death avoid them because they are the predators of those souls on safari. Their words are like lasers cutting through the fear and want of any abominable cowards and frauds, and they are physically prepared to defend by the sword when the opportunity arises. They are equally dangerous by word or sword and war is their pleasure. Their presence alone is unsettling to evil.

I believe Dante, Virgil and the reader have met one of GOD's Beast on mission and in performance.

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611 2 Timothy 2:3-2:7: Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of [this] life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if a man also strive for masteries, [yet] is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

CITATION: Holy Bible KJV 1611 Ezekiel 33:14-33:16: Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; [If] the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath

And we, confiding in the sacred word, passed through the gate that slammed behind us and proceeded onward toward the town in all security. It has been a time since my Master and I have been able to dissipate the pressure and fear that was endured. This intellectual sabbath was a much-needed break.

We entered the city without hindrance, and I, renewed with curiosity was spurred by my desire to learn and understand this style of place that maintained such strong defences. Entering my eyes were taking in everything they could grasped. On every hand were vast fields and plains. the teeming seat of torments and of woe. And as at Arles¹⁹ where the Rhone spreads

¹⁹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Arles: The Alyscampo (Elysian Fields) at Arles was an enormous cemetery, of which ruins still exist. It had a circumference of about six miles, and contained numerous sarcophagi dating from Roman times. & **THE AUTHOR:** *The Elysian Fields ruins still exist outside the City of Arles in Southern France. Could there be a principle to Arles being a city that still exists in the modern world? Southern France continues to have more intact ancient Roman architecture and relics than almost anyplace. In fact, some of the original structures are still used.*

It should be noted that Phillip IX (1285-1314) was King in France and perpetrated the extermination of the Christian Knights Templar and subsequent declaration that France was the seat of the Holy Roman Empire around the time the Comedy was written by Dante. It is also interesting France is divided into Provinces, not States, but there is a clear division between the National government and Metropolitan government or the separation of Law and Equity and Commerce. It should also be noted Christianity was established in Rome, however under Pope Clement V Serve as Pope from 1304 to 1314) in 1309 after the extermination of the Knights Templar, but under Gregory XI in 1376 the Papacy was moved back to Rome where it remains.

There are a great many opinions and details surrounding this time of Dante's Divine Comedy. It was written just 800 years after the establishment of Islam and 1200 years after the

establishment of Christianity two of the most influential religions on Earth. It cannot be ignored that the extrapolation of events and details when compiled. They could lead to a great many questions, and could reveal a road back for the People in the World. The impact on the world resulted from the disintegration of Western Philosophy which began around 600BC in Ancient Greece and the last of the Greek Philosophers disappeared around 400AD. The Library of Alexandria was burned in 48BC by Julius Caesar Ruler of the Roman Empire (510-31BC) arising after the fall of the Roman Republic (625-510BC), subsequently, the Rise and Fall of Imperial Rome (31BC-AD476), and still Dantes Divine Comedy was written 400 years short of The Renaissance.

These are the events of what is known as the dark ages of history, much was hidden, destroyed, modified, and even fabricated, but there is a common thread within it all. Those who had achieved power through wealth or force, want to keep that power, and those who they considered their subjects, slaves, or cattle could never know how powerful they were. The game of Want and Desire versus Liberty and Freedom remains as though nothing is new under the sun. There were masters and kings like the Pharaohs of Egypt, Kings of Europe, or Bankers, Attorneys, and Politicians of the modern world versus regular Individuals, Assemblies, People, Communities and the Laws of Moses, Common Law, Bill of Rights, Constitution for Limited Government evolved from Jesus, and Commercial Civil Law evolved from Muhammad's Teachings are the three mechanisms that have dissolved the power worship of flesh kings and individual tyrant rulers of countries and religions.

All three will play their part in the new world, and all three have a properly measured role in balancing the scales for humanity, but never again will a person, a group, a corporation, or even political body politics become all-powerful over the Earth. Mankind will continue these cycles until they get it right, All of these mechanisms have roles to play, but all of these mechanisms need to play those roles with a set proportion of means and bounds to not send the world into another dark age for which it is ready to come out. The rich man needs to be facilitated to get rich, the merchants need to be encouraged to have employees, goods, and services to create wealth; the farmer needs to be able to produce, the industries need to be able to develop and manufacture and advance technologies, a person needs to be able to sell the labor of their back or mind for a reasonable honest wage, the government needs to support

private commerce and regulate public owned enterprise; society needs a measure of poverty and wealth and general welfare; nothing is free in societies and everybody from the young to old and stupid to intelligent has a role to play, but that does not mean their contribution will be according to a paycheck and benefits and free handouts. Nothing is Free; Education needs to be delivered on fundamental moral and ethical grounds, but schooling needs to develop a functional, passionate, and innovative high-quality labor force and everybody needs to have both; but most of all government must remain within a reasonable boundary and the politicians and attorneys and judges need to be restrained from looting and robbing everything for the wants of few and the cost of all by the force of a gun.

CITATION: Wikipedia, Philip IV of France: “Philip saw them as a "state within the state" and a recurring threat to royal power. In 1306 Philip expelled the Jews from France, followed by the total destruction of the Knights Templar the next year in 1307. To further strengthen the monarchy, Philip tried to tax and impose state control over the Catholic Church in France, leading to a violent dispute with Pope Boniface VIII. The ensuing conflict saw the pope's residence at Anagni attacked in September 1303 by French forces with the support of the Colonna family. Pope Boniface was captured and held hostage for a number of days. This eventually led to the Avignon Papacy of 1309 to 1376.” ***AUTHOR NOTATION: It has been alluded to Wikipedia is not a reliable source because anybody can post on it, but who decides what is reliable for you? Who tells you the sources are not reliable? Who says a research study completed and accepted by peers who know something about a single subject, but know nothing about many subjects has value? Einstein the Patent Clerk declared isolated systems degenerate over time as the second law of thermodynamics, but now only peer-reviewed or a faulted individual or group decides what is reliable? Each will be responsible for their own soul and relationship with their creator as they come to understand him, therefore each is responsible for examining, deliberating, consulting, debating, and STOWING what they consider relevant. Besides if all the factual information has been destroyed, hidden, and manipulated, then would it make any opinion coming out the fark ages, just opinions and unreliable and this entire document is ONE GIANT OPINION!***

over the plain, or Pola,²⁰ hard upon Quarnaro sound which bathes the boundaries of east Italy, the sepulchres uneven make the ground uneven in their own belief; On every side in

²⁰ **OPINION of JRS & OBJECTION of THE AUTHOR:** Pola: In Istria, near the Gulf of Quarnaro, said to have contained many ancient tombs. & **THE AUTHOR:** There are multiple references that appear to not correlate. Arles is a city that was part of the Roman Empire, Rhone does not spread and separate like a watershed or plain because Rhone is a territory north of Arles and Pola, or as the previous author called it Istria is a Peninsula east in the northern Adriatic Sea in Croatia, and the Gulf of Quarnaro also in the Adriatic Sea of the Coast of Croatia. The only similarity is all of these were part of the ancient Roman Empire. It could be simply considered the aforementioned authors expression was not specific, and Dante is elaborating the areas between southern France east to Croatia are the plains he is referring to.

There is another point regarding a political association that encompassed all of the areas mentioned. In the 7th Century, the Byzantine Empire had political and commercial influence over all the areas referenced, but they were infiltrated and then fell at the hands of the rapid expansion of Islam, however short-lived, because as what was known as Christendom re-expanded. Muhammad and Islam faced a far greater adversary to their east as the Persians caused much of Islam's Western expansion to be lost leaving Christianity as the primary social, public, and political foundation in southern France, Italy, and back east to Croatia. The Prophet Muhammad died in 632AD and around 711AD the Islamic Moors came over the straits of Gibraltar and moving north and east made it all the way to Northern Spain and France. It was not until the 13 Century when the Pope and Christianity pushed the Moorish conquerors back and reclaimed much of Southern Europe controlled by Islam. This time was known as the Great Crusades.

With all these conquests and warring factions, how did the recipe of Islam, Jewish, and Christian Religions affect the regular functions of society and religious tolerances with those nations? Additionally, the Kingdom of England was not established until after 1000AD. So what brought the Kingdom of England into the mix and how can England be the premier authoritarian on Law, Attorneys, and Courts when the idea of separate State Courts and Statutes and separate Courts and Laws for the poor and peasants goes all the way back to 600BC with Solon at the

Meeting of the seven sages at the Temple of Apollo in Delphi which established the first Democracy, brought in the golden age of Greek philosophy and political theory and the rise of the Roman Republic 1400 years before England ever existed?

these vast expanses appear as endless vaults filled with unbelieving dead souls, and the far more dire and dangerous was revealed in their ways. Around many of the communed and covenanted tombs blazed multitudes upon multitudes burning with fire, because these failed to seek, waited, or rebuked and entombed themselves in such passions and emotions could not burn their broad ignorance and affections and pleasures of the false idols, harlots, and wordsmiths who wanted worshipers of themselves instead of rearing divine warrior who fly. The divine artificers and their misguided masses still require greater actions to form and cool the boiling of their iron blood that raging in their ignorance. Virgil and I lifted all the lids on each altar inhabiting the deaf, dumb, dead, and blind. I was able to understand through intense focus to discern the souls' pain and suffering emanating from their sanctuaries. I looked at Virgil with pity and asked him, "Who are those buried within the tombs, of whom the sighs come to our ears thus so they are so rehearsed and memorized of woes?" Virgil looked at me with a sad and rigid expression, "These are lords of heresies²¹ of the world with followers of all sects religions,

²¹ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Lords of heresies: Heresiarchs. Dante now learns for the first time that Dis is the city of unbelief. Each class of heretics has its own great sepulchre. **& THE AUTHOR:** *The City of Dis is the City of Unbelief, but unbelief is not saying words and then acting in folly, for it to be in thought must also become decisions and actions every moment of every day in every individual person's life. Each shall stand alone, but each does suffer alone, when one makes a contract and covenant then communion without a proper minimum and maximum, they have formed their religion.*

Religion when broken down "Re" means to bind and bring together and "legion" means a church or temple that contains two or more, and politics is when two or more churches or temples come together.

Each Individual Person is a kingdom with a king, a church with a legislator, and a temple with a priest or judge as three in one. Just as they are the flesh when born, a mind when provided information and education good or bad, and a soul when they know the difference between right and wrong. These three are the three on Earth that bear witness referenced in 1 John, but there is another trinity in heaven or as Michelangelo so elegantly painted in the Sistine Chapel inside the Brain, as GOD from a Brain is reaching out striving to touch Adam who represents each Individual Person and their soul, but Adam not paying attention or seeking is half ass putting his hand up the touch GOD. God and Jesus can forgive, but the ghost does not forgive and they in heaven are the recorders of everything on the soul. Holy Bible KJV 1611, 1 John)

Because thanks to Jesus's teachings YOUR relationship with YOUR GOD is in your mind in a closet. The masses of souls inside the tombs are those who have worshiped the false idols and followed religions organized and dictated by self-aggrandized faulted humans. Why are U.S. Military members so angry and mentally disturbed? Because, they were bamboozled and coerced by the evil corporate fraud machine full of demons and devils that convinced them a flag and the protection of evil was righteous and an honorable action, but eventually, their souls screamed out and continue to scream out at the cost of their performance to false idols. They bound their soul to evil and when evil was done consuming them and using them, they were thrown away like garbage. Evil never delivers on contracts or promises, and evil never intends to be truthful and forthright. Neither is any modern government or its parasitic evil orchestrators on Earth in modern times.

They were never told all the death and destruction and all the friends and family lost was because they were all lied to and they were just tools to be used and exploited for the benefit of a few demons and devils who sold them out and wanted more power and riches for themselves, and the interest they were supposedly fighting for had nothing to do with the inhabitation and or the liberty and freedom of those they believed are the People of America. There was no honor and no glory. Those friends and family lost, broken, and cast out were for no reason at all, except wants, desires, and fear. They were never told, that it is not the fact they consented to the bamboozle, it is the fact when coming to see they were bamboozled, everything that happens after through

opportunity, deliberation, decision, and action replicated for the rest of their physical participation is what matters to GOD.

There is a road back for every person, but atonement and performance is the answer. Did not GOD take the worst of men in Saul and show him too even after hating, imprisoning, and murdering young Christians at the command of cowards, frauds, and heathens? His actions were challenged with a question, and his inability to answer in truth caused it to be revealed his previous ways were wicked and evil, but then after accepting his past he became renewed as Paul going forth and taking his knowledge and understanding of evil performing the actions with Jesus in service of GOD.

Was it not Eve who ate the tree of knowledge of good and evil that allowed her eyes to be opened then shared the key to opening her eyes with Adam, then after the LORD declared Man had become as GOD's to know good and evil. It was only then could they be sent forth from Eden to know the pains and sufferings being tested and examined in the trials and tribulations experiencing the journey of life to eat of the tree of life and live forever.

Was it not Jesus who climbed the mountain to face the Devil and Go to Hell so he could lead the People of GOD? How can one know the depths and measures evil will go to protect themselves no matter the pain, suffering, and destruction they cause unless they too have gone to hell and seen the evil for itself?

It is not the one who goes to hell, it is the one who turns from the seduction hell offers, and takes that understanding to pledge their soul in service to truth and righteousness forsaking all other earthly wants and desires that GOD is searching the hearts and minds of mankind to be revealed.

So many People are willing to kill, protect, and destroy for the sake of so many things of the world, but who are the few willing to be killed, lay unprotected, and even destroyed for the sake of their own soul? That is who GOD is looking for, the rest shall remain in Inferno because they are the real Lords of Heresies in love with false idols.

denominations, societies, peoples, communities, organizations, assemblies, and more and more do these sepulchers comprise. A far greater band than anyone could ever imagine. To lodge them as similar in the, like to like, the tombs are organized. Each sepulchres based on its elements and measures of the inhabitation greater and lesser heat.²²

²² **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** More or less of heat: According to the heinousness of the heresy punished in each. It was natural to associate heretics and punishment by fire in days when Dominican monks ruled the roast. & **THE AUTHOR:** Dante has held true to ancient philosophies foundation. There are two fires that are referred to in Philosophy. There is the destroying of earthly fire or flame with heat which is conveyed thru radiation, convection, and conduction. These fires are low frequency and high resistance due to their long waveform which increases the thermal measure and vibration of what is termed molecules, but there is also the divine fire as they understood it. The Divine Fire cannot be made by man, but through knowledge and intelligence can be focused and harnessed like rivers. This fire is in all things including the human brain. Electricity or more specifically alternating or vibrational electricity operates similarly to liquids or rivers of water to drink. The Laws of Light and the rules for alternating current are the fundamental infrastructure that gives matter existence, because in truth matter is not real, but simply a recipe of corporeal frequencies that are bonded electromagnetically. Matter could not possibly exist because the senses convert what is perceived as matter into electrical frequencies proceeded by the brain to allow our mind to interact, neurons in flesh to sense, and the soul to record and experience the journey. The higher the frequency the less resistance and heat created which means the lower a person's body temperature and longer length of their earth experience as their soul vibrates closer and closer to the frequency of the universe and close to GOD. Even Jesus aged One day per One-Thousand Years, but he still aged.

The sun is the bringer of light, the earth is the resister. The sun is not hot, the sun is purely electrical. If the sun is so hot, why is space cold? How can many people be on a beach, and some will be burned more than others? Because of their resistance to the waves of the Ultraviolet-Visible Spectrum and Infrared light is what causes heat. Vacuums do not allow heat

so electricity moves faster without heat in a vacuum. That's why vacuum tubes were so important and Edison needed a vacuum for the light bulb.

Back to Dante, the souls inside the spiritual tombs are of low frequency and they are being cooked and burned by their resistance to the light of intelligence, knowledge, and reason. Sin is not just something against man, every piece of debt on the soul causes emotions and fears to increase, and the heaviness and debt to lower the frequency of the soul. The Universe is electric and so is the spirit in man and nature. The farther a person or the earth is away from harmony with their flesh and spirit the faster they age and the more suffering and pain they have in their life because of their perceptions of the world, their wants, desires, and fears. Just to be clear the rewards in the world are traps, and the world is designed to test the soul. Each has their own journey and responsibilities.

Tesla said all is light and he was right, what he never said was all is vibration and alternating current of electricity. Therefore the heat is coming out of the tombs because the soul is heating up everything around it so it needs to vent. Ever slept in bed or leaned against a person and it got hot? Guess what, your soul's frequencies are far enough apart you are creating electrical resistance between you both. The Bible calls this unequally yoked.

Since we are coming to the end of this volume it should be clear that many of the souls inhabiting Inferno are still walking the Earth. Dante being addressed while passing through as one that has not known death is because he chose to go to hell, and his soul was not clean, but it also had not died and been hardened and entombed. These are what is referenced and the deaf, dumb, dead, and blind.

Maybe in the next volume I will discuss the refraction of light to stretch the singularity through the many layers of waters allowing light to be stretched and slow down bringing time into existence as the product, but that can be later if an opportunity presents and applies.

We then moved on turning to the dexter hand,²³ between torments and the lofty parapet.

²³ **OPINION of JRS & SUPPLEMENT of THE AUTHOR:** Dexter hand: As they move across the circles, and down from one to the other, their course is usually to the left hand. Here for some reason, Virgil turns to the right, so as to have the tombs on the left as he advances. It may be that a special proof of his knowledge of the locality is introduced when most needed after the repulse by the demons to strengthen Dante's confidence in him as a guide; or, as some subtly think, they being now about to enter the abode of heresy, the movement to the right signifies the importance of the first step in forming opinion. The only other occasion on which their course is taken to the right hand is at Inf. xvii. 31. **& THE AUTHOR:** *There is a distinct reason why Virgil is turning to the right and not the left. Again, to reiterate, nothing in Dante's writing that is referenced does not have a subtle meaning. The right could reference a change in the direction of the inferno, just as the Alpha wave ascends until it peaks then repolarizing becomes an Omega wave descending to repeat upon reaching the extent of its measured range. It should also be elaborated the brain relays information opposite to physical sense, so something done on the left side of the body comes from or to the right side of the brain, and something on the right side of the body comes from or to the left side of the brain.*

Finally, the terms right and left appear to be marked from an anatomical identification and not from an observed perception. Just as the star-board side is the anatomical right and the port side is the anatomical left of a ship. In archaic linguistic identification, the "Dexter hand" is the anatomical right hand, and the Sinister hand is the Anatomical Left. Henceforth, in the Duality of Reality One's ability to know what is good should be kept and what is bad disregarded, What is right will be harder and what is wrong will be easier, What minimum to expect and what is maximum is to be limited, ALL relationships, contracts, and communions should be researched, examined, deliberated, and executed under the premise that trust is derived from continuous confirmation and friendship is superior to commerce, and No Person should expect another to live for their sake at the detriment of the other's soul, and No Person should live for the sake of another at the detriment of their own soul.

APPENDIX A: The Sevenfold Walls around the Castle of Philosophers and Divine Sages

Preamble: This treaties is an explanation of what is represented by the Sevenfold Walls as they pertain to Social and Civil Relations and Society. The contents are written using the arithmetic of duality and will be gauged using platonic solids as the framing of both faces and vertices.

Please keep in mind these are the opinions of THE AUTHOR and are in no way considered to be a fact or an unmovable absolute. THE AUTHOR will probably have improved or refined the concepts, ideas, and opinions before the Reader has ever been introduced to these writings.

Presumptive Premise: The Sevenfold Walls are the Sevenfold Law jurisdictions that encompass the Universe of the Creator inside the Kingdom of GOD descended to the lowest of Mankind's relationships with those who are newborns or those who have not intellectually or philosophically ascended above Infant/Child Law regardless of age.

To include those who have taken the way of the World as their LORD and continue to pile the load of debt upon their soul sinking farther and farther to be permanently adjoined as Demons and Devils¹ of the herds and masses leading to the few Tyrants who believe they rule over all. Some will ultimately achieve acceptance to become the Spirit of Satan himself or the dark veil of power and riches as their LORD. This premise is based on the concept of layers and jurisdictions with veils and gates where those fathoms meet each other almost like borders of countries with ports of entry.

Unfortunately, even those who have taken the road of the World as their LORD, still have not come to understand the entire game is a trap of temptation to see what One's limits are to sell their soul. THE CREATOR at any time can think what is existence into unexistence, but why when each soul's true nature can be found in the game of trial and tribulation, and only those spirits who were not identified to have been adjudicated to be leading the expanding nothing

¹ (De = of or from; e = the; and vill = many or village)

void that revealed the sources of chaos through heaven and were commissioned or appointed as inhabitation and guardians but betrayed THE CREATOR and his blessings. The fact is everything has reason and logic inside and therefore can be perfect or the image of.

Freewill is an opportunity when being tested or examined. All that is numbers can be perfect, but numbers together can be perfect in lines and vertices with measure, but numbers on curves need many and those are never perfect. The farther one travels from perfection the more forces sourced from perfection and imperfection are created the less likely a curve is not created. The curve is imperfect and therefore leads to chaos if not examined and realigned. Every decision is a test of free will, every cause is the opportunity to deliver the test, and every result is specifically designed to be exploited by the spirit of the Laws of Nature to lead the host of the soul to converge with another cause and another freewill decision.

This is the game mankind has been challenged to play for no fault of their own except that imperfection collided with perfection and the spirit of duality and boundaries was established. Between the spectrum of senses and technological expansions thereof all is bound within the universe and the Laws of Nature for which Universe is LORD and MASTER serving THE CREATOR as Dominus of the Kingdom of GOD. Jesus is Man's savior on Earth, but sits at the right in the Council of Censors of THE CREATOR with the spirits of Void, Universe, Hades, Poseidon, Demeter, Chronos, Zeus, Asteroeides, Aries, Gaia, Aphrodite, Hermes, and Sol who were all deceived or born from Lucifer's treason.

THE CREATOR is superior and perfect because THE CREATOR is LORD and MASTER over ALL having all knowledge to create therefore is SUPREME JUDGE to hear petitions from the Council to complete the game of bringing imperfections contained inside Universe to image of perfection outside Universe as the image of perfection. Because of Lucifer's creation of imperfection, Universe can never be perfect again, but can convey perfection from THE CREATOR.

THE CREATOR Conveyed

THE CREATOR in the essence of absolute perfection. THE CREATOR from the perspective of Man and THE CREATOR is the Universe's Creator, but was not a CREATOR, but THE CREATOR as ALL ENCOMPASSING is ALL was ALL will be ALL in ALL with

ALL for ALL above ALL under ALL to the Left of ALL to the RIGHT of ALL. Now this may be considered nonsense, but what just happened was the concept of essence was translated from an absolute infinite abstraction of perceived chaos descending into a conceptualized abstract that a human mind can use through personal experiences of human existence with intelligence and logic giving that abstract essence a physical form.

That infinite abstraction has been given form in this case we will use a cube. A cube in nature is a bubble or sphere. A cube for the purpose of jurisdictions and nature is more bubble than a sphere because bubbles can flex because of the gases inside and spheres of solid or liquids break. A cube has six faces and eight vertices. To find a location in a three-dimensional space one needs six points of reference. The six points are posterior (before or behind), anterior (after or in front of, coming), above, below, sinister or left, and dexter or right, which make up an identified location and jurisdiction of spacial reasoning, but to achieve the position the seventh must come from outside the perimeter of the cube therefore observation of a three-dimensional space or object must require the observation to be in the fourth dimension.

Just as the creator is outside of the universe observing and guiding, so does man observe and guide things in the third dimension having a domain, but the domain is limited by laws that were established from higher dimensions and man can determine the elements of those laws, measure them, and utilize them, but they may flex, but they do not break as man was not conveyed that power remaining subject and bound to the limits of his jurisdictional realm.

If one claims atheism or to not believe in a CREATOR or force beyond their own aggrandized illusion of delusion to be considered their own CREATOR, LORD, MASTER, and KING over the Universe. I make challenge upon you to simply stand in nature naked and rule or fly away. If this cannot be accomplished alone in nature without assistance, then you as the rest of mankind and nature are subjects to powers beyond our understanding and intelligence.

Logic and reason by number and measure rule in the Universe as all the Laws have number and measure inside them that can be observed and manipulated but are sourced from a greater power beyond the bioelectric limitations of a human mind. Refusal to admit and willful and wonton disregard is the way of fools and dumbasses. Admission and submission is the way of the humble, Seeking for the sake of understanding is the way of those inspired to know the truth, Observing, Examining, Reflecting, Explaining, and Sharing is the way of those who have

been chosen to serve as ministers and representatives to guide the lost to reason and reveal the spirits of demons and devils.

The Chosen are not perfect and have already come to know perfection and imperfection for which they are both by reason in their mind and existence in their flesh serving to wash, protect, and be guided by their soul that will be delivered for examination and judgment upon completion of their physical tribulation and trial, and expulcation of their soul back to where it originated in the Universe. Each soul shall stand alone on that day, but what Souls will stand alone everyday?

The Creation of the Laws of Nature or the Foundation for the Sevenfold Walls

The question and reason “why” Man or the Universe exists has been one of the greatest questions eluding nature and mankind since the development of thought and the concept of self-examination to find understanding. For this purpose, we will steer away from the reason and more toward accepting it as fact nature and mankind does exist. Some have said there was a void. Some have said the creator wanted to ascend himself so he forgot himself. Some have said he had a servant and one named Lucifer rebelled causing the fall. Many cultures and theories emanate throughout time. It could also be a combination of multiple assumptions.

For the purposes of the sevenfold walls, THE CREATOR saw a void of nothing spreading regardless of its cause. THE CREATOR knowing Void was not good and therefore if left alone could never become like THE CREATOR imperfectly perfect because Void cannot become THE CREATOR, but can become in the image of THE CREATOR Void was placed inside a bubble and that bubble limiting its spread. So the void has an inside and outside but also has a boundary. We now have the first trinity of duality of fathoms and a veil or wall.

THE CREATOR being the Lord and Master or Priest and King outside Void cannot go inside Void and leave the ALL because if THE CREATOR abandoned and came inside Void the ALL would have nothing to maintain its existence the ALL left the ALL and the HOUSE OF ALL would be divided and fall. The captain cannot abandon the ship and the King cannot abandon the throne.

THE CREATOR knowing Void had no purpose or reason, wanted Void to become into being THE CREATOR's image and new Void would have to die many times being reborn to achieve the greatest capacity. THE CREATOR following the pattern of separation from ALL and Void and acting as Lord and Master decided to create the essence of darkness and light and put them inside "the void" that was inside "Void". When THE CREATOR in the capacity of MASTER put darkness and light mixed with the void resulted in Chaos revealed itself as the ruler of Void, and the fathoms of Void were full, but Chaos remained throughout Void.

THE CREATOR then as LORD created Number to help by divergence of even and odd. THE CREATOR then in the capacity of MASTER put Number inside the void with Darkness and Light. Number being attracted to Darkness and Light was bound in One and became Universe but was still ruled by Chaos. Universe was in Love with himself and had no ability to perform or organize, but their love was so passionate Chaos became a more tyrannical and jealous LORD because Number was getting attention from Darkness and Light.

Universe remained in chaos, and THE CREATOR knowing Universe could be better Universe was given a Helpmate to have a minimum and maximum for which to organize. THE CREATOR again in the capacity of LORD went and created Measure and decided to put Measure inside Void to give Universe the ability to have limits or boundaries. THE CREATOR had repeated the process in the capacity of LORD first and MASTER second poured the recipe for measure into the fathoms of void ruled by Chaos. Darkness and Light with number decided to turn away from Chaos making Measure as their new LORD was organized and divided by fathoms of greater and lesser to be known as Law. Chaos cannot be destroyed so they decided to imprison Chaos by order was bound and bridled inside Universe at the bottom or lowest frequency of resonance and farthest distance from Devine Resonance in the absence next to what was left over from the death of Void who was reborn becoming Universe.

THE CREATOR then took his spirit of resonance and covered the surface of Universe to let the recipe ferment. THE CREATOR reflected during the fermentation process that Darkness and Light in the capacity of Inhabitation with Number and Measure also known as Nature's Law in

and for the Universe to act within Void and observe and deliberate then render judgment if the Universe the was Void with its LORD Nature and the Nature's Laws are good or bad.

Holding a hearing to examine, deliberate, and determine the spirit that came into the Universe and its Laws ruling over that Kingdom moved by the spirit of THE CREATOR's resonance also called the Premia Mobile which was found by man to be the frequency in the Universe. Thereby the Kingdom of GOD with Lord, Master, Legislator, and Judge by the obedient to the Spirit of THE CREATOR ALL POWERFUL PERFECT GOD who shall continue to provide appellate opinion and guidance, retain superior authority, and observe and deliberate until the reason and purpose for Universe is no more.

THE CREATOR decided that the Universe was now worthy of blessings and to be put in trust with power adjoined as the whole of its parts with Darkness and Light ruled by Number, and Measure after turning away from being ruled by chaos and organizing under Nature's Laws are to be One known as the Kingdom of GOD as LORD and MASTER over the Laws of Nature. THE CREATOR also wanted Universe to go forth and multiply having domain over everything in Universe therefore consented the power to commission and appoint representative agents called archangels with power and authority as Lords and Masters in and for the Laws of Nature. Universe with the archangels and holy ghost rule and conveyed power and authority over number, measure, and organization across its Kingdom. Universe was not conveyed the power to create darkness or light or number and measures. Universe was required by THE CREATOR to keep Chaos within its borders and was Commissioned to bring itself all who come behind into the image of THE CREATOR. Universe as Lord over the Kingdom of GOD accepting its mission and paying due regard from being freed from Chaos was to continue to self-organize and self-governance to reveal the remnant of the infection called chaos in order to ascend closer and closer to become the most perfect image of THE CREATOR.

So Universe proceeded and Spirit became Matter obedient to the Laws of Nature and was given the power to organize by number and measure covered by the Resonance of THE CREATOR and conveyed the gifts of number and organization putting the Holy Ghost as administrator to

enforce the Laws of Nature. This is the creation and establishment of the Laws of Nature as the Foundation of the Walls of the Castle of Philosophers and Divine Sages stand upon and the format or procedure and process to establish imperfect laws based on perfections, but operating within the curves of the laws of nature.

The Laws in and for Mankind.

The Laws in and for Mankind have evolved because numbers allowed language and organization allowed social interaction and advancements in farming and technology allowed individuals to become communities to become territories, and so on from isolated tribal existences.

The Sinister Hand or Left Hand - Walls Four Thru One and the Omega Sphere of the Remanent of nothing that Became Void

4th Wall: Infant and Child Laws (Age 0-7) under the Laws of Nature.

The Laws of Nature allowed spirit to become matter and brought into existence all of physical nature in the book of Genesis and then Mankind. Mankind when birthed is completely helpless and has no knowledge or intelligence. The capacity of an Infant is equal to food or a parasite as they pertain to actual natural value. It also means that everything put into an Infant or Child is based on future value or investment. The Infant and basically a Child until around the age of seven operates intellectually by the laws of nature.

The newborn will become an infant and then a child. The cause of the flesh organization of the vessel comporialized was the convergence of a Man and Woman or another human performed simulation to facilitate the expulcation or extrication of the flesh vessel from the water

of the womb just as the nothing became Void and the Void became Universe. The becoming begins and parented over them at all times until the child has earned trust through the equation of the accumulation of trust which consists of actions of performance of right over wrong plus repeated opportunities divided by time. The Child will remain in place for a time with limited rights and minimal authority until the construction of layer-by-layer of trust is earned.

Fundamentally, by the age of Seven, the Child should learn spoken language, and the fundamentals of duality in right and wrong, letters and numbers, cause and effect, and good and bad. Anything beyond these is a bonus, but these are the minimum.

If the Child cannot grasp these basic concepts, there is a problem and that child needs special attention and will be determined to require a highly structured and authoritative warden regardless of the numerical age of the child. If they remain a Ward regardless of age, until they have attained trust and the ability to perform by decision right over wrong they are considered a subject and hindrance on the Community and Public that can perform labor, but minimal is any authority or say in community and public affairs.

It should be noticed the numerical age and actual establishment of basic fundamentals of duality do not coincide and if trust or expectation is rendered without action, repetition, or time it should be declared a fact the elements supporting trust of another were based on opinion, belief, expectation, faith or the perception of shadows in the illusion of One's delusion, and if the outcome results in failure it is the fault and failure of the expectant who assumed thru their individual expectations where higher than the trusted individuals ability to perform.

In accordance with the Bible, all children are born into sin because they have no knowledge or intelligence. This is not an evaluation of capacity, but a statement of philosophy. They are considered sinful and evil for lack of knowledge. They should not be allowed without

supervision and community guardianship to establish and cultivate social or political relationships, contract for labor or services or dictate authority or domain, but should be reserved the opportunity to intellectually evolve leading them toward the spirit of female and limiting exposure and immediate address of the spirits of Peoples' Law, Public Law or Commerce Civil Commerce Law, and Tyrannical Kings and Ruler Law.

3rd Wall: Peoples' Laws under the Laws of Infants/Children.

People's Laws may be considered at first like a good thing, however, the term People means each person or faction gets to decide the rules, policies, or procedures they want and those that have the greatest numbers and force are the laws that will be applied. This could be groups, gangs, political parties, coalitions, religions, ideologies, associations, none governmental organizations. These are fractioned dictatorships ruled by the power of herds of Dogs and Pigs also called Democracy where the power of many is superior.

The Peoples' Laws are bound only by the Infant/Child Laws under the Laws of Nature

2nd Wall: Public Laws or Commercial Civil Commerce Law derived from Laws of the People from the Laws of Nature

Now these little evil monsters have grown up got their bands and gangs and decided they not only love power, but there is more for them to have. They found mechanisms to fractionalize into hubs of convergences attaining greater power to lesser refined spirits of like-minded

desirous and wanting flesh vessels organizing layers of sub-committees, departments within departments, and alternate legal jurisdictions to create walls upon walls of bureaucracy moving deeper and deeper into the depths of evil.

These mechanisms hoard and channel the resources and powers of money, politics, riches, and family heritage, and these little demons and devils make Laws to rule and rob the public they include Commercial Civil Commerce Laws and Courts, Political Parties, Bankers, and Governments including Tax Collectors, Counties, States, Federal, Countries, Legislators and Politicians, and Public Officers and Agents. All of these fall under Public Laws in and for Commerce which is the necessary evil that when bound and bridled by reasonable measure benefits ALL, but when put in control leads to disintegration, destruction, and ultimate revolution, but first the fractionalization continues by the performance of its obedient servants and slaves giving rise to power of the next level of evil.

Public Laws are bound only by the Law of Peoples' filled with individuals who are obedient to Infant and Child Law subject and limited by the Laws of Nature.

1st Wall: King and Ruler Crown Law as the Law of Tyrants

These laws are after the factions within factions of a few superior factions have converged the majority of power and authority to rule the masses as masters, kings, and oligarchs. They feed the masses capitalism and manipulate and bamboozle the majority while coercing, manipulating, lying, and under the veil of obfuscation misdirection and accusations

continue their organized felony crimes to gain and keep as much power as possible in the hands of a few while the rest of the society and those associated are beaten, badgered, punished, robbed, and destroyed. These are the long-tongued liars, accusers, and destroyers of empires. They are the physical representation of Satan himself and there is no limit to the actions they will execute.

Their weakness is twofold. They survive from the consent and power of the slaves and subjects giving them praise, seeking acknowledgment, and seeking acceptance. And their greatest threat comes from within. They have a limited set of rules, but each is only a member by continued compliance and obedience of loyalty to their group. The set of Laws they follow for themselves between themselves as the haves and the rest of the rules are for their subjected slaves and anybody or group that could pose a threat to the continuation of their rule and power.

As they continue their convergence of power they completely separate from society as a whole, and their consumption of power causes greater and greater amounts of fear and anxiety. Ultimately, not being able to determine if one is friend and foe, and are now subject to their own initiated effects of propaganda and rumor they create monsters and enemies where there were none, turn against loyal associates, and erect more and more barriers upon barriers, then because nothing is happening they orchestrate and organize their own events to justify and propaganda more and more threats and enemies, and at the last moment when the masses turn away and back to themselves and their communities, the intelligent have stopped trying to help them, and they scream but the televisions are turned off, the people have established their own schools, and self-governance and self-organization have returned to the land, they fall apart and abandon the places where the volcano of power erupted and all that is left is petrified vacant structures of

another fallen country, nation, territory, kingdom, marriage, corporation, agency, organization, political party, religion, family, tribe, group, friendship.

The group has progressively dwindled down till eventually, they will become One and sitting alone in the caverns and caves of their mind the lights go out, because they are the only ones left. One individual is simply a single entity flesh constituted featherless carbon dioxide exhaling bi-ped and its relationship with its dead tortured Soul already delivered to Inferno walking the Earth dead but alive but lives no more. The power they have consumed and hoarded is now stagnant and putrefied consumed them and is ready to be released back into the Universe.

This is the bottom of where the physical meets the spiritual as close to the Spirit of Lucifer who brought imperfection from perfection, but the Law of Nature bends within limits but can never be broken and will always return imbalances back to balance revealing the hidden remanence of chaos.

Summary of the Sinister Laws

I hope this gives a perspective on the concept of the laws that are to the left side of the Lord that even though it appears to be chaos or disorder the rules are derived from an origin and if left unregulated and restricted will eventually become too far from sustainable. Tyranny and disintegration become inevitable. It should also be noted that only the Infant and Child Laws have an age of development. That is because the other laws are necessary for societies to be able to function through commerce and trade. Without a child wants and desires to evolve into small groups that will organize themselves for the purpose of creating advantageous relationships to facilitate commercial goods and services and commercial trade. The machine of the world would shut down, and mankind would not be able to be tempted by their vices to see who is willing to

choose their soul over their want and desires, which would fundamentally lead to the Ultimate extinction of mankind. Too much want and desire is bad, but too much perfection in the Universe with Perfection and Imperfection results in extinction through total logical and intellectual submission to nature and eradication of human beings by conceptualization that man is equal in all ways as a god and therefore does not need nature ceasing from reproduction of species and consumption of nutrients which is beyond the jurisdiction of the purpose of physical existence.

BEYOND THIS IS THE REALM OF SPIRIT WITHOUT MATTER AND RESERVED FOR THE LAWS OF NATURE FARTHEST FROM THE IMAGE OF GOD BUT IMPRISONED WITHIN THE KINGDOM OF GOD ONLY AS THE SPHERE OF OMEGA CONTAINING THE ETERNAL REMINANCE OF EXPANDING NOTHING BOUND THAT BECAME VOID.

The Process for Good and Bad Laws

The Process to establish, implement, and refine Good Laws

Good Laws are established to bring chaos into order and peace from war by identification of controversy, isolation of measure, examination of benefits to earth and man or good and detriments to earth and man or evil, deliberation of cause and effect, and legislation to establish the law, then when placed in motion to observe and deliberate judicially and by petitions to adjudicate controversies, sending the opinions back to legislation for refinements and realignment, and re-execution until new controversies arise from their implementation and application.

The Process to establish, implement, expand Bad Laws:

Bad Laws are established by those with the mental and intellectual capacity to make decisions and perform actions from the source of Infant/Child Law, The Peoples' Laws, The Public Laws, and King and Crown Tyrant Laws. These Laws are a result of childish selfishness and greed, want and desire, achievement of power and riches for the sake of themselves at the cost of the earth and others, to reward those who have done little or nothing for their blind loyalty to achieve greater accumulation of power and riches creating blind or worse justified disregard of limitations upon the targeted subjects and slaves in eternal obedient servitude, and ultimately self-aggrandized delusions of kings, lords, and masters that opine their subject and slaves exist for their sake alone and the limits of their power and riches are so far from reality their tyranny becomes a plague across the world and they are the result of a grand planetary realignment and reset by the laws of nature so mankind can begin another run at doing it right to maintain an optimal measured median relationship with the Devine Laws of Nature and Friendship and Commerce for a sustainable mutual benefit within limitations for ALL.

They cannot create or organize, but can requisition and take something organized then after gaining authority and isolating the benefits, they create loop holes and variations in language definitions and terms to make them cross over numerous jurisdictions of law, they weave jurisdictional separations of law into one giant convoluted organism.

Then they implement propaganda of efficiency and services hold gifts and rewards by those who consent, but never explain or educate their victims or subjects and slaves to the agreements, contracts, and covenants they consented to. Then they place titles and authority labels that divide and convolute the system deeper and further, while placing agents and officers under threat and fear to use statements like "I cannot give legal advice" or "please contact an

attorney” knowing full well the individuals are poor subjected slaves who are weak and ignorant and do not have expendable resources.

Then make requirements for judges to be obedient and drunken by the same beast so if anyone of the slaves becomes knowledgeable enough or one of the associates commits treason against them by choosing their own soul above them ever attempts to perform an action they don't agree with they can target and destroy them publicly, politically, and professionally by organizing rhetorical propaganda evidence, taking selected elements of opinions and declaring them facts, or removing them from the equation.

Once these steps are executed, pass as many rules, regulations, and laws as possible to tax and liquidate the wealth and riches of all who are now subjects, and as a security measure get the rich to be the representative of the people and poor while convincing the people and poor they are the problem and to make war with each other applying greater and greater pressure, and creating a mechanism that all leads back to attorneys, judges, politicians, and political parties to identify and target those in the system that may pose a threat to their converging power.

The Dexter Hand or Right Hand - Walls Five through Seven and the Castle of the Ascended

5th Wall: Female Laws above the Infant/Child Laws and under the Laws of Nature

Just as Jesus sits at the Right hand of the GOD as mankind's savior, the right hand in the spectrum of the Jurisdictions of Law is the ascension from Infant/Child to female. Now female does not mean women in the flesh nor does it allude to a physical inferiority, but as Adam was an Infant/Child bound by the Laws of Nature. Eve coming out of Adam being female has ascended beyond the age of seven intellectually taking the minimal requirements, and then continued

becoming more curious and coming to know the elements of good and evil beyond just knowing right and wrong or duality, spoken language, and letters and numbers.

So the Child from Infant has come to know cause comes from behind and effect is the result or posterior and anterior and qualified to ascend by choosing right above wrong more than wrong over right inverting and proceeding to descend as a beast of burden on themselves, their communities, and the people. Their capacity for good has increased and by attaining a greater responsibility in trust they have begun the process to become female in full capacity intellectually.

The process of child to female is over the range of seven years to twelve years. In this time they expand their concepts of duality and right and wrong coming to understand the knowledge of good and evil. Their special awareness increased, they have cultivated a greater expansion of trust by refining the decision-making process of choosing right over wrong, but are now able to express the reasoning or elements that cause those correct decisions. They have improved upon their language skills from just spoken to written and have acquired the basic fundamental education of reading, writing, and arithmetic both abstractive and applicable.

Their education should be based on grammar, logic, and rhetoric (TRIVIUM) and they should have built enough trust that they are able to establish relationships both social and political, contract with authorization agreements for labor, goods, and services, and exercise the basic fundamentals of commercial relations for the facilitation of trade and accounting to practice the application of social and community relation with limited commercial and faction based political, religious, or ideological, and continued limitations on competitive and warfare theory gaming application and exercise.

Their exposure and opportunities are to be tested but the decisions of development of the ability to go beyond sense feelings, passions, and pleasures for instant and short-term gratification. The skill of using cost and benefits determination has fulfilled to process of One becoming fully female intellectually.

Furthermore, shedding the drive bound only by the Laws of Nature, and that both nature and society are not there for the sake of fulfilling their wants and desires or that others exist as a fulfillment of their happiness, but the knowledge of numbers and limitations applied to good and

evil with good being chosen even more frequently than evil is what is now conceived as happiness.

Relationships and friendships are built around the foundation of being honest and always acting for the concern of the other soul, above their feelings, wants, and desires. Additionally, they have developed limitations that conflict and controversy by one driven by emotion, passions, or at the cost of their soul, while a requirement in their experience should be kept at a measured distance and isolated and removed or exiled.

They have learned they live in a world of perfect and imperfect and are responsible to keep or accept what is good, pass or disregard what is bad, and exile what is evil measured against the cleansing, protection, and preservation of their own soul.

6th Wall: Male Laws above the Female Laws and under the Laws of Nature

Male Laws have come to be exposed to both good and evil, but have also attained the fundamental education of reading, writing, and arithmetic as the base. Having a firm grasp on grammar, logic, and rhetoric now shall continue with music, Euclidean geometry, and astronomy (QUADRIVIUM).

They should proceed to develop the skills of warfare by word and sword, and the establish and exercise of governed gaming and applied competitive warfare participation such as sports and specifically individual combat and self-defense knowledge and skills combined with their applied education as the foundation of developmental theory into applied processes or number, measure, assessment, and skill plus cause and effect, examination, re-evaluation, and adaptation and re-implementation to set the skills of Good Laws.

They should be schooled in some form of specialized labor vocational training apprentices to contribute to the commercial trade mechanism of society. They have the knowledge and commitment to be a member of the community militia and can serve in the common defence of the territory and nation as well as warfare command and control organization theory and application.

Capstone for Graduation should require a public debate under judicial procedure regarding their opinions and beliefs to determine if the capacity to achieve a reasonable fact has been attained by the subject and their ability to control their emotions and anger by having their foundations of conceptualized being, challenged and debated.

Upon completion, they are considered emancipated from guardianship and achieve the minimal requirements to be considered a Citizen who can establish relationships both social, political, and commercial. They shall be able to contract for labor, goods, and services and designate trustees for controversies of Law and Equity, serve as jurors, censors, or in community service, but shall not be allowed to serve in commercial public service without the achievement of full Person and Citizen.

This is essentially the highest a Person of the average community should be expected or should be measured against as they are fundamentally prepared to initiate and conclude war and assert defense by word and sword only under reasons of Justiciability in the protection of right and property with cause, establish and dissolve alliances communally, social, and political, and contract for labor and commerce.

7th Wall: Apostle and Minister above Male Laws under the Laws of Nature or Living Spirit inside the Castle

This level should be reserved for the self-initiated seekers of knowledge and wisdom. and while available to all should only be rewarded within the community to those who have maintained all the other fundamental principles and have shown a courage and nobility to be trusted with greater amounts of power and authority acting in the interest of their soul and the service of the weakest and most innocents ability and opportunity to ascend. Their word shall have been weighed, measured, and determined to be aligned with their actions.

Upon achievement of all the prior educational requirements the age of forty years as well as self-initiated education and seeking of knowledge and understanding through philosophy, theology, and expansion of the fundamentals of politics, government, sciences. They are considered versed in the concepts as Lawyers in Ecclesiastical Canon or other theological community-accepted sacred text and Law of Commons and have acquired the designation at Trial by Jury to be worthy of and eligible to be designated Trustee, Minister Plenipotentiary, and Delegate Officer, Representative, or Officer. Can hold the position of Justice of the Peace, Judge, Justice, Senator, and Executive Officer/Agent.

These should be limited from the age of forty to the age of sixty, and upon their expiration of active service should be reserved as Efore consults to those who remain in active

service and they are considered the wisest and most noble and are to remain in the Castle of Philosophers and Divine Sages and continue sharing and educate those coming after.

BEYOND THIS IS THE REALM OF SPIRIT WITHOUT MATTER AND RESERVED
FOR THE LAWS OF NATURE AND THE KINGDOM OF GOD AS THE ALPHA AND
OMEGA

Summary

This concludes the concept of the Sevenfold Walls encompassing the Castle of Philosophers and Divine Sages as perceived in the Opinion of THE AUTHOR.